

**SEEKING SOCIAL GOOD:
A LIFE
WORTH LIVING**

An Autobiography in 6 Volumes



JOHN LAWRENCE

Volume 4

**LIVING AND
WORKING OVERSEAS**

LIVING AND WORKING OVERSEAS

LIVING AND WORKING OVERSEAS

Volume 4 of an Autobiography

JOHN LAWRENCE

SEEKING SOCIAL GOOD: A LIFE WORTH LIVING

An Autobiography in 6 Volumes

- Vol. 1 Getting Educated
- Vol. 2 A Career Under Way
- Vol. 3 Working in Australia
- Vol. 4 Living and Working Overseas
- Vol. 5 Working with International Organisations
- Vol. 6 Disengaging from Work and Later Life

First published 2017

Copyright © 2017 John Lawrence. All rights reserved

Published by John Lawrence

This ebook is copyright. Apart from fair dealing for the purpose of private study, research, criticism or review, or under Copyright Agency Ltd rules of recording, no part may be reproduced by any means without the written consent of the author.

ISBN 978-0-9953948-9-6

Cover photograph: John Lawrence

Cover and text design: Paul Taylder – Xigrafix Media and Design

Index: Caroline Colton – Indexat

National Library of Australia Cataloguing-in-Publication entry (ebook):

Creator: Lawrence, R. J. (Robert John), 1931– author.

Title: Seeking Social Good: A Life Worth Living. Volume 4. Living and Working Overseas / John Lawrence.

ISBN: 9780995394896 (ebook: volume 4)

Notes: Includes index.

Subjects: Lawrence, R. J. (Robert John), 1931–
Social workers—Australia—Biography.
Social work education—Great Britain.
Social work education—United States.
Social work education—Canada.
Social work education—Sweden.
Sabbatical leave.
Fulbright Program—Awards.
Social policy.
Ethics.

*Dedicated to all who seek and achieve social good,
and to Trish and the many others who
have made my own life worthwhile.*

Comments on the Autobiography

'A monumental achievement! Not only the effort put into pulling it all together now, but the meticulous record keeping throughout the years that it reflects, is just so impressive. This is an extraordinary record of a life, a life certainly worth living, and an invaluable resource for the social work profession and for a morally grounded social policy perspective.'

Bruce Lagay (former Prof. Fellow & former Head, Social Work Dept., Univ. of Melb.; former Assoc. Dean, Rutgers Univ., and Dean, Syracuse Univ., Schools of Social Work, USA)

'This personal and professional record is testament to the necessity of considering the interactions of someone's personal background, formative and institutional influences and exposure to educative and attitude shaping experiences, if a rounded picture is to be gained of what they stand for and why. The author's constant engagement with history and ethics, not as side issues but disciplines that are of great importance to social work, is evident from Seeking Social Good. It is my fervent hope that others will readily gain access to this work and learn from it, as I have.'

Tony Vinson (Em. Prof. of Social Work, former Head of School, UNSW; former Head, NSW Corrective Services; social scientist, prominent public intellectual)

'I thoroughly enjoyed reading this autobiography, which I think is a really significant work. The author had a wonderful opportunity to shape the direction of social work education in Australia, and internationally and seized the opportunity. So many different groups of people will be interested in this work – historians of the twentieth century, people interested in Australian academic life, anyone researching the history of the University of New South Wales, social work historians of course, whether interested in Australia, the USA or Europe, the many people interested in the Whitlam era and social scientists or historians interested in the development of the teaching of social policy.'

Jane Miller (social work historian; former Head, Social Work Dept., Royal Children's Hospital; AASW Life Member; President, Melb. Univ. Social Work Alumni)

Comments to the Author about his history of the SWRC/SPRC

'Your history of the SWRC/SPRC is, it goes without saying, well and thoroughly researched, clearly and expressively written, and passionately argued! I thought you handled one of the trickiest aspects – your own centrality in the story – with excellent taste and balance. There is, overall, a rich appreciation of the leadership and working researchers without losing sight of the larger argument you want to make.'

Sheila Shaver (former Deputy Director, SPRC; later - Pro-Vice-Chancellor (Res.), Univ. of Western Sydney; Conjoint Professor, SPRC)

'You tell the story well, and there is a great deal of scholarship and perception in the way you assemble and analyse the material. It is an excellent and worthwhile read.'

Adam Graycar (1st Director, SWRC; later - Head, Ausn. Institute of Criminology; Head; Cabinet Office, S.A. Govt.; Prof. of Public Policy & Director, Res. School of Social Sciences, ANU)

Contents

	Preface	1
Chapter 1	York University (UK) – Sabbatical 1974	3
Chapter 2	Rutgers University, New Jersey – Sabbatical (1) 1983	51
Chapter 3	Case Western Reserve University, Cleveland – Sabbatical (2) 1983	107
Chapter 4	Hunter College, City University of New York, USA, 1987/8 – Moses Professor	159
Chapter 5	Wilfrid Laurier University, Waterloo – Commonwealth Fellowship, January–February 1990	201
Chapter 6	University of Stockholm – Teaching Exchange, March–May 1990	231
	Index	279

Preface

One of the expectations, privileges and challenges of academic life is periodically living, working and studying in other countries. Intellectual life knows no geographical boundaries, although it is obviously limited and shaped by local institutional and cultural conditions. There is no better way of learning how this occurs than by living in another country for a period. Clearly my own academic development and advancement had been strongly influenced by my time in Oxford (1954–56), and my sabbatical leave in Ann Arbor (1967). The fourth volume of this autobiography gives some account of subsequent extended periods when I lived and worked abroad on leave from the University of New South Wales – at York University in York, UK (July 1974–January 1975); at Rutgers University in New Brunswick, New Jersey, USA (January–June 83); at Case Western Reserve University in Cleveland, Ohio, USA (August–December 1983); at Hunter College, City University of New York, USA (September 1987–August 1988); at Wilfrid Laurier University, in Waterloo, Ontario, Canada (January–February 1990); and at the University of Stockholm, in Stockholm, Sweden (March–May 1990). In addition to these various extended periods when we lived in other countries, was another extended period I spent in Bangkok October to December 1972, working for ECAFE. This is covered in volume five which concentrates on my work associated with particular international organisations.

Chapter 1

York University (UK) – Sabbatical 1974

Finding a Suitable Work Location

It was in Manila in 1970 that a fellow member of the pre-conference working party for the XVth ICSW Conference, Joan Eyden, urged me to consider spending my next sabbatical in the Department of Social Administration and Social Work in York University in England. Joan was a senior lecturer in social administration at the University of Nottingham. The York department combined both of my major interests, social administration and social work, and its senior highly-regarded staff were Professor Kathleen Jones¹ (social administration) and Elizabeth Irvine (a reader in psychiatric social work). In November 1973, I wrote to Professor Jones to see if there was any possibility of being attached to her department in the second half of 1974, enclosing my curriculum vitae. I would hope to further both of my two broad interests, social policy and social work education.

What I am looking forward to is a break from my many responsibilities here, and a period of reading, thinking and perhaps some writing, and interacting with colleagues with similar interests. All I would need is a spot to work, and your own personal reputation and that of your department make York seem an attractive location.

I had thought of a London location as being more accessible to a variety of centres which I think I should visit, but on further reflection about the complications of the whole family living in London, I am now strongly inclined to seeking a location like your own away from London.

If you can offer me an attachment, we would be grateful to hear in due course about schooling and housing possibilities.

I had a brief chat recently with Professor Maurice Carstairs, your Vice-Chancellor elect. He is a most impressive person.²

1 I knew and admired her history of the mental health services in Britain published by Routledge in 1972. She was editor of its International Library of Social Policy and *The Social Policy Yearbook*.

2 Letter, R. J. Lawrence to Kathleen Jones, 12/11/73.

I received a quick, helpful response from Kathleen Jones. She had consulted with Dorothy Scott Whitaker (the professor of social work appointed after Elizabeth Irvine retired), and they would be delighted to have me work with them on sabbatical leave.

We have had a number of Visiting Fellows since the department opened eight years ago, mainly from the United States and Denmark, and we were pleased to have Harry Throssell from Australia last year. We can offer you an office, library and secretarial facilities, and temporary membership of the Senior Common Room, and you could have as much peace and quiet for writing as you wish, with colleagues to talk to when you feel like it.

York is certainly better for family living than London – the city is still small (about 105,000 population) and the cost of living is lower than in the South.

Housing and Schooling

For housing, she mentioned the possibility of a four-bedroomed furnished house in the Bleachfield estate, which was on campus. The Bleachfield houses were modern, with Danish furniture, and a number of overseas visitors lived there in addition to some permanent staff. There were some excellent fee-paying schools, and the local education authority schools had a good reputation. She could ask someone with teenage children to advise about that. Her only son was 25, so she was rather out of touch. She enclosed a departmental brochure and some postcards of the university.

If you are seriously interested in coming, do please write again, and I will set enquiries going.

I am glad you liked Morris Carstairs. We think he is going to be a considerable asset.³

On 18 December, I replied:

My family and I were extremely pleased to receive your most welcoming and helpful letter ... Mr David Jones, Principal of the National Institute of Social Work, has also invited me to be attached there, but on balance our preference is to come to York.

Living on the Bleachfield estate sounded an attractive prospect, and I would write to the bursar about this possibility. If we were to live there, what school or schools would our children attend? I was planning to be away from mid-June 1974 to the end of January 1975. Most likely we would try to see something of Europe prior to settling in York.⁴

On 9 January 1974, Professor Jones wrote that the professor of education told her the appropriate local education authority school was ‘a cheerful place, not noted for academic rigour’. If the boys had covered the subjects expected for their age-group they might possibly get into Archbishop Holgate’s, which had an excellent reputation. The headmaster was Mr D. A. Frith, who had close connections with the university. Ruth might be less lucky unless we thought

3 Letter, Kathleen Jones to R. J. Lawrence, 23/11/73.

4 Letter, R. J. Lawrence to Kathleen Jones, 18/12/73.

in terms of The Mount, which was a Quaker boarding school taking day girls, but perhaps at 13 the academic standards would not be too important. She thought it might be worthwhile for us to start with a few days in York to look at facilities before settling later; they could try to find us accommodation on the campus provided it was not the last week in June when the place was crowded with external examiners.⁵

In March, I wrote to Kathleen Jones enclosing a letter I had just written to the bursar seeking his help with our accommodation, both in the longer term and for the few days we were planning to spend in York, June 18–22. We were hoping to have things settled, especially the children's schooling before we went touring. Professor Roy Parker had told me of the Social Administration Association Conference in Edinburgh July 11–13. The time and location of the conference meant we would first spend time touring the United Kingdom, and then after the conference would go to the continent. A campervan would make the touring feasible financially.

While we realise the children's formal schooling is going to suffer some degree of disruption, Trish and I are confident that this time abroad, and especially the visiting of various countries, will greatly extend their general education. We are also conscious that this will be our last sabbatical with the family all together.⁶

On 3 May, Kathleen Jones told us they had arranged accommodation for us at No. 13 Bleachfield, Heslington, York, for the short period from 18 June and from 1 September to the end of January.

We can give you a desk in College – Goodricke room 006, which is on the ground floor. You may have to share with a Canadian professor, Donald Bellamy, but it is a large room and he says he will be working in the Library most of the time.

She provided the telephone extension number in this room, but unfortunately there was no telephone in the Bleachfield house.⁷

We were delighted to hear that we would have such suitable housing actually on the campus. After picking up our motor caravan near the airport in London, we planned to drive directly to York on 18 June. We had written to Archbishop Holgate's and The Mount about the children's schooling, and by mid-May the former had told us David and Peter would be able to be admitted, and we had an appointment with the headmaster Mr Frith on 19 June.⁸

A Vehicle for Touring

In May, after examining the brochure on motor caravans of Stevens Travel Limited given to us by Margaret Trask, a UNSW colleague in the School of Librarianship, we decided to purchase a 1973 model right-hand drive Commer Highwayman and hire the necessary camping equipment. Since we intended to spend almost 3 months touring in both Britain and Europe, this gave us

5 Letter, Kathleen Jones to R. J. Lawrence,

6 Letter, R. J. Lawrence to Kathleen Jones, 18/3/74.

7 Letter, Kathleen Jones to R. J. Lawrence, 3/5/74.

8 Letter, R. J. Lawrence to Kathleen Jones, 16/5/74.

the opportunity of selling the vehicle back to Stevens after a minimum of 3 months, less depreciation charges agreed on in advance. The purchase price for the vehicle was £1660, with a guaranteed repurchase price of £1135. Mr Cowlam of Stevens told us the Commer would average about 22–25 mpg, and the petrol in the UK was 55 pence per gallon in May. In Europe it varied but would average 75 pence per gallon.⁹

Under Way¹⁰

On the day of our departure from Sydney on 17 June, Gerald Soar and I settled final details about the letting of our home in Turramurra, and later in the day he insisted on giving us and our luggage a lift in his station wagon to the airport. The Soars proved excellent tenants and regularly paid the rent to Bowman and McKenzie, the solicitors whom we employed to handle such matters while we were away. The Gordon and Linklater families gave us a great send-off at the airport, before we left at 4pm by a Qantas jumbo jet, a Boeing 747. The flight was 23 hours with stops at Singapore, Bahrain and Amsterdam. As we came in to land at Heathrow, we had an excellent view of London. After customs and baggage collection, we caught a taxi to Stevens Travel Service, bought the Commer Highwayman with the guaranteed buy-back plan, and at noon took the ring road to the M1, on our way north to York, arriving at 6pm.

Both York and its nearby university were attractive places. York had Roman, Viking and medieval buildings and remains, together with one of the most beautiful cathedrals in Europe. The university was on the south-east edge of the city, built from 1964 on drained marshy land. A winding artificial lake which attracted a large population of wild and semi-wild waterfowl was a dominant feature in the parkland campus which had been built. Numerous covered walkways and bridges connected the colleges and other buildings of the university. It was a collegiate university which by 1974, had 6 colleges. Much of the teaching was done via tutorials and seminars. Every student was allocated to a college, as was the case at the traditional universities of Oxford, Cambridge and Durham, and staff could join a college if they wished. Colleges had undergraduates, postgraduate students and staff from a wide mixture of disciplines.

On our arrival at the university on 18 June, the porter at Goodricke College gave us the keys to 13 Bleachfield and a key to the guest room at the college where one of us (David) was booked. At dinner in the college, we chatted with a mathematician Victor Hale, who had been in Australia. Our Bleachfield house was at the end of a series of joined 2-storey houses, and was next-door to the house of Dr Bernice Hamilton, head of Alcuin College. Each bedroom in our house was self-contained and comfortable, but there was no shower!

Our appointment next day with Mr Frith, headmaster of Archbishop

⁹ Letter, I. F. Cowlam to Professor Lawrence, 31/5/74.

¹⁰ I kept a diary from when we left Sydney to early September, when we finally settled in York. This was to have some record of our touring which I could share with family and staff back home, and also to encourage our children to keep their own diaries at the end of each day so they might get more from the experience. The following account of this period draws on my diary entries. Regrettably, I did not keep a detailed diary for the rest of my sabbatical, although I did keep notes and work material about various organisations visited and meetings attended.

Holgate's Grammar School could not have been more helpful. He was willing to make special arrangements for David and Peter if necessary when they came in early September. We decided not to go into Mill Mount School as a possibility for Ruth, because it looked too congested. Instead, we went to Queen Anne school. Miss Whittaker, the headmistress, saw us without an appointment. She was helpful and had sensible attitudes. Ruth would start on 3 September. In the city, we bought touring books from the AA shop, and wandered around York seeing the Shambles and the Minster. The Shambles, surrounded by a maze of narrow, twisting lanes and alleys, was one of the best preserved medieval streets in Europe with upper stories projecting out over the narrow lane. Its shops were originally butchers' shops; now they catered for visitors and included jewellery and antiques.

The minster was the seat of the archbishop of York, the second highest office of the Church of England and was the cathedral for the diocese of York. It was the second largest Gothic cathedral of northern Europe, begun in about 1230 and completed in 1472. The wide nave was constructed from the 1280s on the Norman foundations of the building it replaced. The great east window was the largest expanse of medieval stained glass in the world. The two west towers held bells which our children were to have the extraordinary privilege of change ringing on Christmas morning! Our son Peter was enthralled by the minster and whenever we subsequently had visitors he insisted on taking them round it. This extraordinary history-laden building made an impact on all of us, but him especially.

On Thursday 20 June, I met Kay¹¹ Jones at the university at 12.30 and we had lunch with a couple of her staff, John Cordon (a lecturer in social work), and Ray Lees (a research fellow). The children rowed on the university lake after dinner at Goodricke. The next day we planned our trip and packed the van with provisions bought at a supermarket. At 4pm, I met Eric Butterworth, reader in community work in the Department of Social Administration and Social Work. He was responsible for the community work diploma. His background was in adult education, not social work.

Touring – South to Cornwall, North to Edinburgh

These three days we spent in York set us up not only for our ensuing touring in England and the continent, but provided us with confidence about where we would be based from September 1974 to the end of January 1975 – our home on campus was ideal, the children's schools looked promising, and I liked the few colleagues I had met in the department, and especially Kay Jones. Kay was a strong personality – very direct and highly intelligent, and I looked forward to getting to know her and discuss many things of mutual interest in her subject, social administration, and in departmental and university administration. Before I came, I realised that the social work side of the department was not well developed and this was confirmed by my initial impression, although I was yet to meet Dorothy Whittaker.

11 'Kathleen' was not her preferred name for most purposes.

Leaving York on Saturday 22 June, we drove south to Chatsworth House in Derbyshire in the east midlands region of England. It was home to the Cavendish family since 1549 and contained a unique collection of paintings, furniture, neoclassical sculptures, books and other artefacts. The main block of Chatsworth was re-built in the classical style in the late seventeenth century; the long north wing was added in the early nineteenth century. The house was on the east bank of the River Derwent looking across to the low hills that divided the Derwent and Wye valleys. It was set in expansive parkland. Its extensive gardens included a waterfall staircase, which fascinated our children. After Chatsworth, we drove to Lincoln and viewed the interior of the very large Lincoln Cathedral. Its towers were magnificent. The older part of Lincoln was clustered on the hill around the cathedral. Our first campground was near Nottingham.

The next day we drove to Groby near Leicester to visit Hazel Boss and her children (Peter and Michael, 6 year-old twins) and Deborah (a 19 year-old). They were soon going to Melbourne to join Peter Boss, who had been appointed professor of social work at Monash University. In the afternoon, we were joined by Jan Clifton and her children Sharn and Mark. Cliff was a lecturer at Monash with Peter Boss. Our three families piled into our van to visit Burghley House, near Stamford. Kettering the home town of my Butlin grandfather was not far away. Burghley House, home of the Cecil and Exeter families for over 400 years, was a fine example of Elizabethan architecture. After viewing its large kitchen, state apartments, painted ceilings, furniture, tapestries, paintings, and many other works of art, we returned to the Boss home for tea.

Further south, the new Coventry Cathedral impressed us on 24 June, especially its windows. We climbed the spire of the former cathedral destroyed by bombing in 1942. On the way to a campground on the outskirts of Stratford-upon-Avon, we saw the ruins of Kenilworth Castle, Leamington Spa with its regency and Victorian buildings, and Warwick Castle on the river Avon, home of the earls of Warwick. In Stratford, at the Shakespeare Memorial Theatre we looked at its picture gallery, then saw Holy Trinity Church where Shakespeare and his family were buried, and Anne Hathaway's cottage. It was an attractive town with many half-timbered houses. After lunch in a Cotswolds village, and seeing Morris dancing in the main street, we drove through the Cotswolds to a campground about 7 miles from Oxford.

Our three days in Oxford, 26–28 June, stirred many memories of the two and a half years Trish and I had lived there 20 years earlier, 1954 to mid-1956.¹² It rained throughout the first day. Our first stop was the laundry we used at Summertown on the Banbury Road. We went down nearby Beechcroft Road where Trish and I had lived in North Oxford and were impressed by how much the trees had grown. After lunch in a parking place beyond Magdalen bridge, we drove to the home of Ken and Margaret Tite at Headington. As has been recounted, Trish and I had got on extremely well with the Tites. Ken was my politics tutor at Magdalen College. It was a joy to see them again, and

12 See Volume 1.

particularly to see Ken in such good form, although his health had forced him to teach from home throughout the previous term. We had not anticipated that he would still be alive. While our children watched television, Ken told us about their boys Peter and Phil whom we used to babysit. Margaret was out at first, but joined us mid-afternoon. Peter, still a bachelor, was teaching English to foreign students in London, and Phil, married to a Vietnamese girl, worked in a boutique at Nice airport in France.

Late in the afternoon, we parked beyond the Tom Tower of Christchurch, and looked at some of the Oxford shops. At 6.15pm we went to evensong at Magdalen and heard the magnificent choir, now under the direction of Bernard Rose, the organist and choirmaster. Listening to the choir was one of my most treasured memories of living in college. Woodley, still the head porter at Magdalen, seemed to remember me. I was incredulous, although he did correctly mention that I was up when the college celebrated coming head of the river with a spectacular bump supper. He provided me with addresses from the register of members in the Magdalen lodge. We had a meal with John and Elizabeth Feltham who lived near Woodstock. Trish and I slept in their guest room and the children in the van parked in their drive. We had known John on the ship going to Oxford, and during our time there when he was a fellow student at Magdalen and a friend of the Thwaites with whom Trish lived for some of the time. He had become a law don at Magdalen in 1965.

On 27 June, after looking at the grounds of Blenheim Palace at Woodstock, we picked up June Davies in St John Street in Oxford, and visited Christchurch College and the Ashmolean Museum. Lou Davies took us and Ted and Adrienne Thompson to lunch.¹³

Afterwards we and the Davies visited New College. At Magdalen, we went up the tower with Carl Leyser's permission, went around Addison's walk, and the children saw where my successive rooms had been. I chatted with someone working in the college garden after recognising him as the son of my first scout Pacey, now long retired. We left June and Lou near Carfax at the centre of Oxford, and drove to Staverton Road where David and Margaret Stout and their four children lived. After David's return from London at about 8pm, bearing regards from my economics tutor David Worswick, we had a meal with them and talked until quite late. We slept in the van in the Stout's drive. Since 1959, David had been a fellow and don in economics at University College. For two years, 1970–2, he had been on secondment as economics director of the National Economic Development office in London, and he was still doing consultative work with them. The Stouts had a house in Wales at the foot of Mt Snowdon. They were uncertain about their future. The previous year they had almost come to Australia permanently. David had spent three months mainly in Canberra with Treasury.

On Friday 28 June, our last day in Oxford, we spent more time at the

13 Lou and Ted were my professorial colleagues from UNSW. Trish and I knew June and Lou from functions of the Rhodes Scholars Association. Lou was on the council of Shore School which our boys attended, and Trish and June were friendly from meeting at school functions. The Davies became good friends and always included us in the annual get-together at their home, first in Roseville and then later at their cattle-raising property after Lou's retirement.

Ashmolean Museum; browsed in the Paperback and Blackwell's Bookshops; went to the Tites to say goodbye and received helpful suggestions from Ken about touring in Europe; and finished the day with a concert in Holywell music room in Longwall. It was renaissance and baroque music played by a very talented group of young players on instruments of the time.

On our drive to London, we called in on Geoff Sonley's parents who lived in a house called 'Balgowlah' in Amersham. We had met them when they had visited the Sonley family who were our next-door neighbours and friends at Balgowlah Heights in Sydney. We found a campground a couple of miles outside of Windsor on the River Thames, where we camped for four nights while visiting London 30 June-3 July. On the first day, Sunday 30 June, we parked the van in Leicester Square and walked via Trafalgar Square to Whitehall, where we saw changing of the Horse Guards at 10.30 am; went to matins in Westminster Abbey and heard a sermon on 'acceptance'; and had lunch near Trafalgar Square where the children fed the pigeons. Then came the National Gallery, an organ recital in St Martins-in-the-Fields, a wander in the Piccadilly Circus area, and a film for the children ('The Three Musketeers') and a show for the adults ('Oh Calcutta'). On the second day, we parked near the Acton Town tube station and took the tube to Russell Square. For most of the day, we sampled some of the extraordinary collection of ancient art, sculpture and artefacts held by the British Museum. This was followed by Courthold's Gallery, London University, seeing works by Cezanne, Manet, and Van Gogh. In the evening, instead of going to Agatha Christie's 'The Mousetrap', which had been running for 22 years, we went to 'Billie' at Drury Lane theatre. (50 cent tickets in the balcony.) It was a first-rate production very British in flavour. On the third day, leaving the van at Stevens Travel Service to check out strange shuddering when on the M3, we caught a train to Waterloo Station, then the tube to Tower Hill. The exhibits in the Tower of London included the crown jewels and an armory. After a visit to St Paul's, we picked up the van at Stevens. A road test had revealed no defect. Returning to our Windsor campground, we again experienced the vibrations at the same spot on the M3, so decided it was caused by the road surface. Our last day in London included a re-visit to Westminster Abbey, Westminster Bridge, St James Park, Buckingham Palace, shopping in Regent Street, purchasing at the AA a book on touring in Europe, making a return hover-craft booking Ramsgate to Calais (16 July and 1 September), buying prints at the National Gallery, and Trish and Ruth visiting Liberty's. In the evening, the children went to 'Godspell' at Wyndham theatre.

Our next destination was to visit the Richards in Cornwall, where Trish and I had spent several memorable holidays when we were living in Oxford. On the way, our route included Winchester Cathedral with its coherent, impressive interior (the longest in Europe), Salisbury Cathedral with its huge spire, and Sherbourne Abbey with notable fan vaulting and extensive medieval houses nearby. We skirted Exeter. The countryside of Dorset and Devonshire was lush green with many archways of trees. Our campground near Ashburton was beside a stream. On Friday 5 July, we viewed Buckfast Abbey, the station for the steam train through the Dart valley, Plymouth's harbour and the hoe, and Truro, arriving at the home of Hedley and Ida Richards at 1.30pm in

Mylor, near Truro. It was a joy to see them again after 18 years. The Knight family was staying with them and we could park and sleep in the van in the driveway. Their second daughter, Armored, had married David Knight, and they had three children, Wayne, Sharn and Tamsin. David had been at Balliol College in Oxford 1956–8 and was an accountant with Shell in Cape Town. We all chatted, watched Chris Evert win the women's title at Wimbledon on television, and later Trish and I had a drink with Armored and David at the Pandora Inn.¹⁴

On Saturday, 6 July, the two families (the Knights and the Lawrences) toured in our van. This included floral dancing in Helston; Prah Sands, a pleasant long beach; St Michael's Mount in the bay opposite Marazion; Penzance, where we bought Cornish pasties and cider; lunch at Mousehole, an attractive fishing village, with a very protected harbour; the open-air theatre on the cliffs at Minach; a walk to Land's End; and ruins of a stone-age village at Chysauster. On our return, Hedley told us Connors had beaten Rosewall in the men's final at Wimbledon. The next day, David and Peter went to church with David Knight and two of their children at St Key's church near Falmouth. In the afternoon, we wandered around Falmouth and went for a castle drive viewing the Fal estuary and the coast. In the world cup final, West Germany beat Holland 2–1. Trish's uncle Jimmy Tancock came to tea, giving us news of his children Rosemary, Yvonne and Antony. Vy, his second wife, was at home with a bad throat. On Monday, 8 July, we left the Richards and the Knights and drove to St Ives where Trish and I had stayed with the Tancocks on our earlier Cornwall visits. With Jimmy and Vye, we wandered in St Ives, had an excellent restaurant lunch, visited the Bernard Leach pottery (he was writing his autobiography and one on Hamada); saw their home with its fine view of the surfing beach; and left us at Hayle where we bought some cheap jewelry. Jimmy was still sailing his flying 15, and had been a member of the Penzance Operatic Society for 49 years. On the way up the coast-line with fine surfing beaches was Clovelly, a picturesque fishing village in a very steep gap in the cliffs. Our campground at Westward Ho had an extensive view of surf.

Our route north on 9 July, included Wells Cathedral, the royal crescent and other Georgian housing of Bath, and Tewksbury Abbey with its magnificent Norman columns and tower. On the M5 we drove past Birmingham, Liverpool and Manchester, to Preston an ugly industrial town. By the coast road round the muddy expanse of the River Ribble Estuary, we reached the foreshore at Blackpool, with its tatty decorations, side-shows, metal tower, piers, and many people promenading. We camped nearby. From the M6, on 10 July, we diverted to the lush green lake district, but the day was marred by rain. After Kendal, Windermere, Ambleside, Keswick, and Penrith, we went north on the M6 past Carlisle, to the broad wind-swept hills of the Scottish border. Near Abington, we turned off towards Edinburgh.

In a phone-call, Betty Iggo insisted that we park on their front lawn in Edinburgh, and have a roast dinner with them. Ainslie, a New Zealander whom we met in Canberra in 1959, was now head of the Physiology Department of

14 Trish's family had first stayed there in 1952.

the Veterinary Science Department of the University of Edinburgh. He was in good form. They had three children, two of whom were home. John, 16, and our David spent the next morning at rowing practice, while Richard, 14, rode bikes with Peter and Ruth. During that first evening, interesting visitors called in – a German researcher, an Italian couple, and a Chilean researcher. Although they were leaving for a French holiday on Saturday, 10 July, the Iggos insisted that we stay on at their house in the van during our time in Edinburgh. During the afternoon of Thursday 11 July, we drove to the Trossach's area – Stirling castle, Aberfoyle, Lock Katrine, Callander where 'Dr Finlay's Casebook' was made, Dunblane, Dunfermline and the Firth Bridge.

Friday 12 July started well when I found out that our Australian money had at last arrived at our bank in York! At about 12.30pm, I reported to Lee Hall at the University of Edinburgh where the annual conference of the Social Administration Association was being held.

A Productive Social Administration Conference

When the association's *Journal of Social Policy* was launched in January 1972, I was one of its eight overseas editorial advisers. At the conference, I met the editor Professor Garth Plowman (LSE), chairman of the board, David Donnison (director of the Centre for Environmental Studies), and other board members Professors Bob Pinker (Goldsmiths' College, London), O. R. McGregor (Bedford College, London), and Roy Parker (University of Bristol), Dulcie Groves (principal lecturer in social policy, Polytechnic of the South Bank, London), and Barbara Rodgers (now at Centre for Studies in Social Policy, formerly a reader, University of Manchester). Over lunch before the opening address, Barbara Rodgers suggested I read her recent book, *A New Portrait of Social Work*, prior to a discussion with her about social work vis-à-vis social policy; and Garth Plowman, who had been at Magdalen and knew Harry Weldon well, urged me to go to London to see him. I was disappointed by the opening address by Professor Sir Douglas Black, chief scientist of the Department of Health and Social Services. It was very skewed to the health side, and kept on saying so. A series of parallel discussion groups followed – on research problems in the DHSS, using research results, research in local government activities, and the academic as a governmental adviser. I went to the first, chaired by David Donnison and heard contributions from the chief research economist, the head of social security research, and the assistant secretary in charge of supplementary benefits.

During afternoon tea and drinks before dinner, Professor John Spencer (University of Edinburgh) asked if I would take part in a seminar later in the year and Miss Warren followed this up with a possible title, 'The relationship of social work to social policy'. Ronald Drinkwater (Hull University), whom I already knew from his earlier visit to Sydney, invited me to a meeting of the executive of the SAA committee on 12 September in London when there would be discussion with representatives of other bodies on the relationship between social work and social policy. Dean Bernard Ross (Bryn Mawr) was on a short visit to the UK at the Centre for Studies in Social Policy in London. He

had done his PhD at Michigan and we had many mutual friends. The director of the London centre, Sandy Isserlis, suggested November would be a good time to visit the centre. I had dinner with Olive Stephenson, the head of the Applied School of Social Studies (Barnett House) at Oxford. She might come to Australia and New Zealand in about September 1975, in connection with the royal commission interested in compensation issues. I also chatted with Malcolm Brown (Birmingham University) who still had some regrets about declining the chair of social work at the University of Melbourne. He invited me to stay on a visit to Birmingham.

It had been a particularly promising first day in terms of beginning to develop appropriate professional contacts during my sabbatical. There were clear signs that, not before time, the relationship between social work and social policy was emerging as a keen issue in the UK. With my two major interests being social work education and social policy, it was very familiar territory and I was disappointed how little progress had apparently been made to address what in Britain was by now a long-standing conceptual and structural issue.

The next day of the conference yielded further contacts and follow-ups – Mrs Bocher, a lecturer at Dundee who did postgraduate work at Michigan on corrections, and worked especially with Rosemary Sarri; Dulcie Groves, a close friend of June Huntington's, who would like to explain the polytechnic system to me when I visited London; Bob Pinker who invited me to a meal in London; Professor McGregor, June Huntington's former head of department, and a member of the Finer Committee, who suggested I spend some time talking with him especially about our Family Research Project.

The morning conference session was spent in discussion groups. David Donnison was again an excellent chairman of the group I attended. We concentrated on problems of academics' relationships with the DHSS when undertaking research. In the final session of the conference, Professor John Greve used his experience in the government's community development projects, as an example of difficulties in bureaucratic administrative structures coping with research management. I introduced myself afterwards and he suggested I see him later in the year after he had moved to Leeds to his new appointment there. When I thanked Roy Parker for the invitation to attend the conference, he invited me to visit Bristol. He mentioned having recently been in Canada where there was a move to establish a national social administration association. If this was also happening in Australia, perhaps there could be some linking of national social administration bodies?

We had high tea and spent the evening with the Doigs, planning our European trip and listening to some music. Andrew and my brother Jim were close friends from when Jim and his family lived in Edinburgh. Our children enjoyed being with the Doig children, Jenny and young Andrew, at a swimming pool in the afternoon, and later playing badminton on the back lawn at the Doig home. We took a brief look at Edinburgh Castle floodlit after leaving the Doigs.

South to Ramsgate

Our next destination was Ramsgate on the south coast of England to catch

the hovercraft to Calais on Tuesday, 16 July. On route from Edinburgh, we saw the impressive shell of Jedburgh Abbey; the extensive ruins of Chester Fort on Hadrian's Wall at Chollerford; sections of the wall on the way to Newcastle; Durham Cathedral and its museum; we collected our mail in York at Goodricke College; camped near Nottingham; collected £1500 worth of German travellers cheques in central London from the national Westminster Bank; had the van's starter motor fixed and an oil change at Stevens Travel Service; saw Reigate, Westerham,¹⁵ Sevenoaks, and Maidstone on the way through notable Kent countryside to a campground near Canterbury. On 16 July, at a supermarket in Canterbury we stocked up for our continental tour, saw the Cathedral, and reached Ramsgate in time for the 5pm hovercraft to Calais. Winds made it an uncomfortable crossing, but it only lasted 45 minutes and the cars were well anchored. We disembarked at Calais on the right-hand side of the road, saw Rodin's 'Burghers of Calais' in front of the town hall, and camped in a rural setting attached to an inn near Samer. It was our children's first encounter with 'squat' toilets!

On Wednesday, 17 July, we reached the Bois de Boulogne campground in Paris at about 1.30pm, but it was full. In a convoy of 20 vehicles, we went to Bois de Vincennes, another campground east of Paris. Late afternoon, we travelled by train and metro to the Hôtel de Ville. After seeing Notre Dame Cathedral, we wandered along Rue de St Germaine with its book shops and cafes, had an indifferent meal at a restaurant mentioned in the 'Europe on \$5 a day' book, and looked at a few streets behind Notre Dame before returning to the campground by train and campground bus. Our next day included viewing Paris from the top of the Eiffel Tower, lunch at a Tabac restaurant, on the other side of the Seine the Museum of Modern Art (some impressionists and a lot of pop art), walking alongside the Seine to a bridge, the Champs Elysées, the Place de La Concorde, the impressionists' section of the Louvre in the Jeu de Paume building, and the metro to the prominent white landmark of the church of Sacré Coeur at Montmartre. We walked in the streets and square at the back of the church. 'Artists' offered to draw portraits, and we emerged with portraits of each of our children. Down the hill we caught a metro and bus back 'home' for a very late meal after a good day.

Back in central Paris the next day, we walked along the south bank of the Seine looking at book stalls, saw the gothic Saint Chapelle with its exquisite stained glass windows in the Palais de Justice, and walked miles in the Louvre museum viewing paintings and some sculpture. Trish and I went to see a show at the Casino de Paris,¹⁶ while the children returned to the campground. They talked late with the Carters whom we had met in the bus on the way to the Eiffel Tower.¹⁷

On Saturday, 20 July, it was an easy drive by a ring-road south of Paris to an expressway leading to the Palace at Versailles, where we spent a considerable

15 Trish and I had stayed with a family there in 1955.

16 We had done this 20 years earlier. The sets were spectacular, and there was a lot of dancing and singing, but we found the show patchy.

17 Bob Carter was an accountant from Sydney, working for a year in London for BHP.

time going through its rooms and had a short walk in the gardens. Chartres Cathedral was next with its magnificent stained glass windows. It was prominent in its landscape miles away. A wedding was under way while we were there and I particularly enjoyed hearing the sound of the organ, which I taped. Our campground was near Blois on the Loire River. Blois looked an attractive place with a large chateau. The next day, we drove south along or near the Loire River visiting a number of renowned chateaux – Chambord (the largest with over 400 rooms), Chaumont, and Amboise (a former royal residence, where Leonardo da Vinci was buried). At Tours we saw the gothic Cathedral, again with beautiful stained glass windows, and walked around the old part of the town with its decaying half-timbered houses on an old square. A large number of people were visiting Chenonceau Chateau, with its attractive buildings, formal gardens and magnificent terrace of plain trees. It was built across the Cher River. Our nearby campground and the sunset on the river were memorable.

On our drive to Bourges, it was very pleasant farming country with canals, fishing, ripe crops, and sunflowers. The stained glass in Bourges Cathedral was notable, and it had a fine adjacent garden. In Nevers, we looked at shops, the Cathedral (no stained glass), some local pottery, and the Ducal Palace. That night we again camped in an ideal position beside a river. The children enjoyed trying to communicate with a French boy from Brittany. A picturesque hilly drive took us to Cluny on 23 July, but unfortunately the Abbey ruins were shut. Cluny was an extensive medieval town with a huge monastery. The country flattened again as we drove on to Macou, where we changed travellers' cheques into French francs, Swiss francs, and Italian lire, in preparation for the next few days. From Bourg we climbed comfortably with fine mountain views to the Col of St Berhoud, then descended to a lake with Nantua at its end. Many large transports were on the fast road to Geneva. We had mountain views on the left, the Geneva plain below us. On the other side of the Lake at Geneva was our very crowded campground, where we chatted with South Australians Judy and Murray Oswald. Murray was going to a postgraduate degree in psychology at St Andrews University in Scotland.

In Geneva on Wednesday, 24 July, I located Mrs Christine Cockburn a former colleague of David Donnison at LSE. She worked for the International Social Security Association, and was very helpful giving me literature and undertaking to send me more. She was in regular contact with Max Wryell in Australia. We talked about one-parent family studies, including the UK Finer Committee Report. Our next campsite was on the Lake just outside of Lausanne. Next day after a swim in the Lake with a clear view of mountains on the other side, at about noon we picked up Owen and Vera Dykes, who had been attending the World Congress for Evangelisation in the Palais de Bailieu in Lausanne. Owen was the highly-regarded and much-loved rector of our Anglican parish at St James, Turramurra. In Geneva, after a drive along the Lake road, we looked at the shops and bought a Swiss embroidered blouse for Ruth's birthday. A long easy ascent through mountain scenery took us to Chamonix. The Mont Blanc tunnel (12 km) led into northern Italy. At Morgex, we camped just above a milky green rushing river, and all 7 of us slept in the van!

On Ruth's birthday, 26 July, as we drove south-east to Santhia the snow-clad peaks faded in the distance, and the countryside became very flat, with lots of corn. The towns and villages looked rather dilapidated and Owen was not very impressed by how dirty they were! As we came closer to Genoa, the traffic on the expressway was fast and some of it very heavy. In my diary that night, I recorded 'A lot of hornblowing from Italian drivers – not much apparent regard for other drivers.' We by-passed Genoa on an expressway to Rapallo where we found a campground near the expressway entrance, after going through a series of tunnels taken at speed, and glimpses of the Mediterranean and Italian riviera towns. In Rapallo we had a very crowded swim, enjoyed a restaurant meal to celebrate Ruth's birthday, and wandered in the streets and along the foreshore in what was an attractive and busy place.¹⁸

The next morning, we left the Dykes at the Rapallo railway station to catch a train to Florence. At the very old town of Chiavari along the coast road, we had a swim in clear water on a pebbly and rocky beach, and eat delicious ice-creams. After Lavanga and Sestre Levante further along the coast road, in searching for a campground, we took a signpost to Moneglia, and found ourselves trapped into having to drive through a series of completely dark, airless, narrow tunnels (they were formerly used by trains). One was about 3 miles in length and towards the end of this we met a bus. After much gesticulating and shouting we managed to just squeeze past each other with almost nothing to spare – a worrying moment, since both the bus and us had a string of cars behind us.¹⁹ Once in Moneglia, we immediately took a 7km winding road up to the main road, from which we should never have departed. The mountain views on the way back to Sestre Levante were magnificent. At Chiavari the campground was full, but we had a swim before returning to the campground at Rapallo and a take-away meal sitting on the promenade.

On Sunday 28 July, parking the van along the foreshore at Rapallo, we took a boat ride to Portofino, a fishing village with expensive launches and yachts, shops and restaurants. Another boat ride took us along a very rocky coastline to Fruttuoso, an isolated fishing and tourist place, once a monastery. Back in Portofino, we walked to the lighthouse at the end of a nearby promontory and were rewarded with wonderful views. The next day we stayed in the campground at Chiavari, swimming and looking at the attractive shops under very old arcades. On 30 July, we left the coast at Sestri Levante by a mountain road, through the Bracco pass, and then left the main road for a long winding mountainous road to Monterosso. With a population of about 2000, it was the largest of the Cinque Terre, fishing villages on a rugged portion of coast on the Italian riviera, to the west of La Spezia.²⁰ From a terrace, we had fine views of Monterosso. The other four villages were only accessible by train or boat and we decided not to try to see them.²¹ After a series of hairpin bends on the final stretch of road to La Spezia, we drove through its port area to the

18 Trish and I revisited Rapallo in 2006, when we celebrated our 50th wedding anniversary with a trip to Italy.

19 Apparently our vehicle was too wide to be going in that direction in the tunnel at that particular time.

20 The Cinque Terre area has been listed as a UNESCO world heritage site.

21 We visited and walked between four of the Cinque Terre in 2006. See 'Overseas Trips', Volume 6.

most attractive seaside resort at Lerici, telling the children of our memorable visit to these places in 1954.²² Camped near Toredo, we swam off the rocks, and walked to the town where most of the population appeared to be out-of-doors in or around a most attractive little square.

On Wednesday, 31 July, after the winding roads of the previous days, it was an easy expressway drive to Pisa where we climbed the leaning belltower and saw the Cathedral and Baptistery. By mid-afternoon we were in a campground in Florence overlooking the city near Michelangelo Square. A bus took us to the Cathedral, but David and I were not allowed in because we were not wearing long pants but Trish, Ruth and Peter were. (Boys in shorts were permissible.) We looked at the famous doors of the Baptistery, and walked past the straw market to the Piazza Della Signoria and the Palazzo Vecchio. Back at the campground, the toilets were filthy because of the shortage of water.²³ A loud thumping dance band made getting to sleep difficult, and it was the same the following night, with Peter complaining that they were playing the same tunes.

In the course of the next three days in Florence, we sampled its many treasures – the Uffizi Museum and Gallery, the straw market, the Ponte Vecchio, Michelangelo Square in the evening, the Church of San Marco and adjacent monastery, an Academy Museum which included Michelangelo's original of David, the Medici Chapels, the huge marble Church of San Lorenzo with its elaborate tombs, the Baptistery of the cathedral with its elaborate mosaic ceiling of a seated Christ (strongly reminiscent of the Coventry Cathedral tapestry), the city from Michelangelo Square at sunset, and the Pitti Palace and Gallery. David and Peter climbed the 464 steps to the top of the cathedral dome. On Sunday 4 August, we visited Sante Croce, the principal Franciscan church in Florence. (It contained the tombs of Dante, Michelangelo, Machiavelli, Galileo, and Rossini.) In the cloisters at Sante Croce was one of the masterpieces of renaissance architecture, the Pazzi Chapel of Brunelleschi. At the Franciscan monastery's leather school, I bought an attractive work satchel which was to serve me very well. Our final visit in Florence was to the nearby medieval Bargello Palace and Museum, built around a courtyard. The Donatello sculptures and terra cotta works by Della Robbia were particularly notable.

A hot, hazy drive in Tuscany by a very circuitous route ended with us parking in the cathedral square in Siena.²⁴ The Siena Cathedral, completed in the 14th century, was in black and white marble; its inlaid marble mosaic floor was incredibly elaborate. We walked through winding stone-paved streets to the large fan-shaped Piazza del Campo, famous for the horse-race held there each year between the Contrade, the areas in which the city was divided. Its town hall and tall campanile were considered some of the finest public buildings in Italy. Our time in Siena was short, but Trish and I thought it was worth a much longer visit.²⁵

22 See Volume 1, pp. 220, 223 and 229.

23 They at last stopped taking more customers the next day, but not before 1500 were camped.

24 On our trip to Italy in 2006, Trish and I stayed in Siena for a several days.

25 We decided to stay there for several days during our visit to Italy in 2006.

On Monday, 5 August, an expressway and a ring-road around Rome took us to a campground in a pine forest, about 10km from Ostia (the historic port of Rome), and about 18km from Rome which could be reached by bus and the metro. 6–7 August was spent seeing many of the sights of Rome – including the Colliseum, the nearby arch of Constantine, St Peter’s Square, the vast Basilica built over St Peter’s tomb, the Vatican Museums with their extensive collection of art works, the Sistine Chapel, the dome of St Peter’s with its excellent views of Rome and the Vatican, the Forum, Piazza Campidoglio designed by Michelangelo,²⁶ Piazza Venezia, Trajan’s column, the perfectly preserved ancient Pantheon containing the tombs of the kings of Italy and Raphael, the column of Marcus Aurelius, the Treve baroque foundation, and the Spanish Steps.²⁷ At the campground we had cold showers and good conversations with other campers. Our three hours spent on a tour of Osta Antica on 8 August was a highlight of the tour which we all appreciated. It was a remarkable series of ruins of the former trading port of Rome at the mouth of the Tiber. Systematic excavation, only since 1909, had revealed what the place must have been like – forums, houses, wonderful mosaics, store-houses, baths, temples, public toilets, roads, a theatre. In the afternoon we drove north from Rome to Terni, Spoleto and Assisi where our campground had a very extensive view of the Umbrian plain.

Most of the morning of 9 August was spent in the St Francis’ Basilica (frescoes, cloisters and relics of his life). The road to near Urbino was through the craggy Apennines, often pink in colour especially in the vicinity of the Furlo Pass. Urbino was in a strikingly prominent position, especially its Ducal Palace. We viewed the Cathedral, wandered in its narrow winding streets, and enjoyed a delicious ice-cream.²⁸ After finding a suitable place where we could camp out of harm’s way, we returned next morning to Urbino to visit the splendid Ducal Palace, said to be renaissance architecture at its best. Many people were in town for a people’s rally called by the socialist party. A winding road with pleasant views took us to a flatter area as we neared the coast. Pesaro on the Adriatic was not a very attractive town. A very tedious drive along the Rimini ‘riviera’, which was crowded, with poor beaches and dirty water, ended in a campground near Bellaria, and the family had a swim despite the state of the water. On 11 August, we drove to Ravenna where we saw a series of outstanding mosaics in a number of its historic buildings and tombs. From Ravenna towards Venice the countryside was much more pleasant and prosperous. After going through the Po Delta, we took a long ark around the Venice lagoon to get to a campground near Punta Sabbioni on a long strip of land teeming with campgrounds.

A ten-minute walk from our campground took us to a ferry. The boat trip to St Mark’s Square in Venice took 20 minutes, or 35 minutes via the Lido. Our two days in Venice, 12–13 August, were packed full of interest – St Mark’s Basilica, the Doges’ Palace, a walk to Rialto Bridge, the Peggy Guggenheim

26 This was one of Dean Berry’s favorites.

27 Again this whetted Trish’s and my appetites for a further visit to Rome, achieved for several days in 2006.

28 Italian ice-cream became a significant feature of the trip.

collection of modern art on the grand canal, glass-blowing, the Rialto Bridge area, fish and vegetable markets, Santa Maria Gloriosa dei Frari (a Franciscan gothic church with Titian's Assumption on the altar), Scuola di San Rocco (a 16th century renaissance building with 56 paintings by Tintoretto), water bus rides, a gondola ride, a restaurant meal in Via di Pescare.

On 14 August, in the first part of the day we drove west to near Treviso to join the expressway heading north. By Vittorio Veneto we were well into the Dolomites, the mountain range in north-eastern Italy, which was part of the Southern Limestone Alps. The mountain scenery was outstanding especially after Cortina d'Ampezzo, the site of the Olympic Games winter sports in 1956. It was then that we got onto the incredible Dolomite Road, which linked Cortina with Bolzano – 3 passes (the highest was 2239m), many hairpin bends, massive sculpture-like Dolomite mountains of various colours including pink, clear green mountain slopes with wild flowers, pockets of fir trees. Another road through the Val Gardena gave us unbelievably grand views in many directions from the Passo Di Sella (2214m), then led down and down through the valley. Just off the road past Ortisei we free camped with a couple of other groups of people.

The next day, an expressway via the Brenner Pass to Innsbruck in Austria provided good views of the valleys and surrounding mountains although these were no longer wild, rocky and craggy as in the Dolomites. Practically everything in Innsbruck was shut because it was a religious holiday. After wandering in the attractive shopping arcades in the old part of Innsbruck, we decided to go to Salzburg by the expressway. The main highlight there was the house where Mozart and his family had lived. There were three floors of exhibits, which included his piano, first violin, manuscripts, opera sets, letters, portraits and so on. On the steps of the Cathedral a dramatic performance connected with the Salzburg festival was taking place. Returning towards Innsbruck on a more direct road through scenic mountains, we stopped at a campsite a little beyond the German border in Austria again. In Innsbruck on 16 August, we bought Ruth an Austrian dress and used up our remaining Austrian schillings on pizza and ice-cream for lunch. I had to get right back to first gear at one stage on the road north to Garmische-Partenkirchen in Germany. Stopping beside a swift mountain stream just over the border, the children very much enjoyed making a pebble dam despite the temperature of the water. For the rest of the afternoon, we followed river valleys through pleasant, sometimes spectacular scenery. Shortly beyond Fussen, we saw in the distance the two 19th century royal castles, Neuschwanstein and Hohenschwagan. We 'free camped' beside a creek, with a splendid view of the fairytale Neuschwanstein Castle perched on the mountainside above us.

We climbed through thick woods to the Castle. It was in fact only lived in briefly – by King Ludwig 11, for 102 days just before he was deposed in 1886. The throne room and the singers' hall were sumptuous, but much of the building was unfinished. We walked to nearby Hohenschwagan Castle, lived in for many years by Queen Marie, mother of Ludwig 11. In both places we had English-speaking guides. On the road north through pleasant farm country, we turned off to view Weis Church set in an Alpine valley. It was a masterpiece of

Bavarian Rococo art by Dominikus Zimmerman, built in the mid-18th century. The façade to the town hall at Landsburgh was also by Zimmerman. The town had a triangular main 'square', a fountain and coloured houses. We had a swim in the rushing waters of the Lech River.

In the late afternoon and early evening we wandered on foot and in the van in the centre of Munich – a pleasant combination of modern town planning and retention of older Bavarian buildings. Our campground at Thalkirchen, south-west of the city, had very good facilities, a legacy of the time of the Olympic Games. Sunday 18 August was spent in the Old Pinakotek, a large and very impressive art gallery (including works by Jan Breughel and Albrecht Durer); the National Museum of Bavaria created in 1855 (a vast array of paintings, statues, wood carving, clothes, jewellery, china, stained glass, rooms of peasants' cottages, dioramas mainly on religious topics); and the Olympic Park, site of the 1972 Olympic Games (very modern and on a large scale, with huge plastic 'tarpaulins' stretched over the various arenas). After walking around the top of the main arena in threatening weather, we camped near the Augsburg expressway.

In Augsburg, we saw the Fuggerei, reputed to be the world's oldest social settlement founded in 1519, had a brief wander in the shops, and bought provisions. From Augsburg, we went up the so-called Romantic Road seeing a series of attractive towns recommended by my brother Jim just before we left Sydney – Donauworth (on the Danube), Nordlingen (a walled town with much of the old half-timbered housing intact), Dinkelsbühl (medieval-looking town complete with its ramparts and watchtowers), and Rothenburg. On 20 August, after camping in a nearby village, we spent the morning in Rothenburg ob der Tauber – an old, almost completely preserved place swarming with tourists. From the top of the town hall tower, we had an excellent view of the walled town.

I phoned Joachim Classen, to see it was convenient for us to visit him and his family (Roswitha, and their children, Claus, Carl and Hans). Joachim had kept in touch with us since our Oxford days and was now a professor of classics at Gottingen University. The Classens lived in a very comfortable, architecturally-designed house in a village near Gottingen. We parked in their driveway for the night. Wednesday, 21 August, was a most enjoyable day spent with Rosewitha, Joachim and Hans (the other boys had to go to school). On a drive to the silver mining, historic town of Goslar at the foot of the Harz Mountains, I caught up on news of various Magdalen men. Goslar had many striking, old, half-timbered houses, and grey slate was used extensively for the roofs and walls of many of the houses. At Goslar, we had a modest restaurant meal and looked at the Imperial Palace, before returning to the Classens' home. Joachim then took Trish and me to look at Gottingen, a not very interesting town of about 100,000 people. He was especially critical of the recent university buildings. His attitudes generally seemed pretty conservative, especially on the role of women in contemporary society. His department had about 100 students, mainly studying Latin and related studies. There had been a fall away from interest in classical studies. His own research interest was in rhetoric (Cicero etc.). The four parents chatted after the children went to bed. Rosewitha prepared a sumptuous evening meal for us all.

On Thursday, 22 August we drove north to Hanover and then west by the most direct route to Amsterdam. An incredibly well-stocked supermarket on the way emphasised the economic prosperity of West Germany. Near the Amsterdam Airport, we found a very pleasant, large, well set-out campground where we stayed three nights. 23 – 24 August were productively occupied in Amsterdam – the famous Rijksmuseum with its collection of Dutch masters; the Vincent Van Gogh gallery of over 200 paintings, plus drawings, etchings, etc., housed in a new building; the Stedelijk (municipal) Museum with a large and fascinating collection of modern art, including Tinguely's moving sculptures, and a collection of impressionist painting; Dan Square, Kalver Street (a major shopping street), the Mint Tower, Rembrandt's Plein, diamond cutting and polishing in an old jeweller's shop, a 'flea market' in Waterloo Plein, the 17th century Rembrandthuis (3 storeys displaying more than 250 etchings and other Rembrandt memorabilia), and a canal boat ride through to the open harbour and back again.

On our wedding anniversary, 25 August, about 50 miles from Amsterdam we entered a 13,000 acre national park called 'De Hoge Veluwe' – a natural reserve of woods, moors, marshes and sand drifts. Large areas were covered in heather in full bloom. In the middle of the park was the Kröller-Müller Museum, formerly a private collection now a state museum. It was built around 272 works of Van Gogh. Also in the collection were other famous artists (Seurat, Braque, Picasso, Mondrian, etc.) and representative exhibits of primitive art and art of earlier centuries. A modern one-storey building housed the paintings. An adjacent 25-acre sculpture park was also part of the museum. Works of people like Hepworth, Rodin, Lipchitz, Marini, Paolozzi, and Moore were wonderfully set into the woods and lawns. Just outside of Arnhem, we visited the National Folk Museum, an open-air museum of farm houses, mills and cottages from different parts of the Holland over the previous three centuries. It was well after dark before we eventually found a campground in a rather remote spot on the left bank of the Rhine in Germany. A constant stream of barges went up and down the river.

We encountered very heavy industrial traffic on the expressway to Cologne. Unlike when Trish and I last visited Cologne in 1954, there were few visible signs of war damage. The large Gothic interior of the Cathedral was reminiscent of Winchester Cathedral. We climbed the Cathedral's tower, the tallest ever built (over 500 steps) for a fine view of the Rhine River and the city of Cologne. Peter was particularly excited by the tower's belfry. It contained the largest free-swinging bell in the world. While at the top of the tower, we saw smoke belching from a chimney at the top of a 3-storey building near the Cathedral and this developed into a full-scale fire apparently in the whole top floor. The children were fascinated to watch the whole process from when people first noticed the smoke, to the coming of the fire-brigade, and the final extinguishing of the flames (about 20 minutes). We moved our van to near the town hall which had a first-rate model of the city. It lit up the key buildings at the touch of a switch and then showed coloured slides of the particular building. We inspected a tiny museum on the making of 'eau de Cologne', looked at underground ruins of a Roman palace, and viewed quite an impressive modern

church, St Maria-Konigin, in an affluent residential area. An expressway took us to Bonn, where we went to road 9 which ran up the left bank of the Rhine. At Bad Breisig, we were stopped at a campground up a most attractive small valley overlooked by the inevitable castle. A Dusseldorf family suggested Ruth and their 14-year old daughter be penfriends.

On 27 August, we continued up the left bank of the Rhine to Koblenz. Instead of an 8-hour boat trip up the Rhine to Bingen, we chose to drive there up the left bank and thoroughly enjoyed the scenery – constant river traffic, picturesque towns and villages, the widening and narrowing river valley, and the great number of castles. From Bingen, we went west to the Moselle Valley. Much of the drive was on a high undulating plateau. Our campground was at Bernkastel-Kues, beside the Moselle River. Next day, after a worthwhile look at Bernkastel, we drove down the very winding Moselle Valley to Cochen. The scenery was very pleasant but not as grandiose as the Rhine's. A 'green route' recommended in a tourist brochure wound through the Eifel and Ardennes region to Vianden in Luxembourg, where our campground was one of the best we had encountered. From Vianden, we headed for Brussels via Clerveaux (a small museum commemorated the Battle of the Bulge in 1944), Bastogne (an American tank was a town memorial), Rochefort (we did not visit its caves), Dinant, and Namur. Much of the Belgium building was in drab grey stones with no ornamentation. At our campground 17 km from Brussels we had hot showers!

On 30 August, we drove to the nearby village of Waterloo. 2km away, the Lion monument gave us an extensive view of the famous battleground, and there was a painted reconstruction of the battle and various other exhibits. Driving in Brussels was not easy because of the rough cobbled roads, the trams, and the maze of streets. In Brussels, we viewed the Museum of Classical Art (Peter Breughel and many other notable Flemish artists), modern shops, antique shops, shopping arcades near the impressive town hall square, and the rather grey and drab Cathedral, before driving on to Gent (again, a collection of attractive old buildings clustered around the town hall area). Apart from an altar piece in a side chapel painted by the Van Eyck brothers, the Cathedral at Ghent was ugly inside, marble baroque fittings in an essentially gothic building. At our campground near Bruges, we met an older Australian couple travelling in a Commer Highwayman, which they planned to drive back to Australia!

Bruges was a very successful place to visit on our last day of our continental trip, Saturday, 31 August – the market in the town hall square, the well-preserved 16th and 17th century buildings, a small art gallery (3 paintings by Jan Van Eyck), and a fish market. From Bruges we drove towards Calais through and past a series of uninteresting beach resorts. At Dunkirk, we viewed the War Cemetery and Memorial, and drove to the beach where the evacuation took place in 1940. 20km short of Calais we booked in at our last campground – just off the 'beach', a vast expanse of dirty-looking sand with the sea a long way off.

Our 'flight' on the hovercraft from Calais to Ramsgate was delayed for a couple of hours because of the rough weather. In high wind on the left-hand

side of the road again, often in heavy rain,²⁹ we drove to Stevens Travel in south-west London. Mr Cowlam was not available there, but we linked up with another Australian family Barry and Pat Martin, and their two children, newly arrived from Perth. They made us an offer on the van £200 better than the Stevens repurchase price, which was also £200 lower for them than the cost of our van acquired through Stevens. We had planned to drive back to York in a second-hand car which we would purchase in London. Instead, the Martin and Lawrence families piled into the van and we drove to West Kensington where the Martins were staying. We slept the night there in the van, parked in their street. Since the Martins wished to start their 3-month travels in York and to purchase the van, on Monday, 2 September, we all drove in our van to our accommodation in York (13 Bleachfield Estate), arriving at about 2.30pm. Barry Martin who was very knowledgeable about cars, helped us to locate a promising second-hand SIMCA at a dealer's in York for £475. He was an interesting person who was managing director of an underwater diving business in Perth. Our boys especially very much enjoyed his enthusiasm. We helped them get equipped for their touring, and in the evening, we organised the transfer of the van. We could not have wished for a more reliable and comfortable vehicle. This time, the Martins slept the night in the van outside our accommodation!

Ruth had a successful first day at the Queen Anne School and a couple of girls from her class who lived nearby came and visited her late in the afternoon. During the day, after driving the SIMCA out on the open road, we decided to purchase it, particularly since the dealer was willing to repurchase it at the end of January at a guaranteed minimum price. The next day, Wednesday, 4 September, David had a successful day at Archbishop Holgate's Grammar School. Peter, however, was in a bit of a muddle over his subjects and timetable, and I helped him sort it out. Late afternoon, I called at the Department of Social Administration and Social Work to report our return and collect books which I had purchased in Oxford. On 5 September, we shopped in town at a wonderfully stocked central market, and I found a second-hand bike for Ruth and rode it home. In the afternoon, I browsed in the university bookshop and university library, both within about a 5-minute walk from where we lived. The next day, I organised my desk and room at the department.³⁰

While we were travelling, I had only managed to send to Claire Bunday (acting head of school in my absence) a postcard from the British Museum. To make some amends, after the children's first week at school I sent a copy of the diary I had kept, and could report the children were settling in well, although there was still some uncertainty about the placing of both Peter and Ruth with the most relevant class groups.

As I think you will gather from this brief record, we could not have hoped for a fuller or more interesting time. It was especially gratifying to see the children's unwavering enthusiasm throughout our touring, and I'm sure there will be long-term educational gains for them. ...

29 The children speculated on the English climate they would be living in during the coming 5 months.

30 The diary which I had kept since arriving in England on 17 June discontinued after Friday, 6 September, when we were finally settled in York.

... I have already made many useful work contacts especially at the Social Administration Conference in Edinburgh. Working conditions here are ideal, and I hope to accomplish a lot in these coming 5 months. ...

We are all enthusiastic about York and are congratulating ourselves for being here.

I have interpreted no news from the school as good news. ...³¹

Trish

Our time together in the van could have been disastrous for family relationships, but instead I think it made us closer. Trish continued to be the catalyst for this wherever we were located. In York, she welcomed our childrens' school friends and fellow bell-ringers. Don Bellamy, the other visiting professor in the department, was a regular welcome visitor and accompanied us on weekend outings to places like Castle Howard, one of the finest stately homes of the UK. In addition to making a crucial contribution to the well-being of all of the family, Trish had the opportunity to learn still-life painting in an adult education class, and Scottish dancing with our neighbour Bernice Hamilton.

Already in Sydney Trish had become an accomplished potter and was doing her own firing in a kiln at the back of our house. Her potting teachers were Margaret Tuckson, wife of artist Tony Tuckson, followed by Melina Reddish. Trish's York paintings demonstrated an obvious artistic talent. Ten years later, again when we were on sabbatical, this time in the USA, she turned to sculpting which became her major interest in the latter part of her life. Trish clearly found fulfilment in her roles of wife and mother, but I was delighted when she discovered her capacity for sculpting and could incorporate that into her life, especially after our family responsibilities became less demanding when the children moved into adulthood and no longer lived at home. When we heard in early December 1974 that Trish's mother had died we felt very far away and helpless. We invited her father to join us if he wished until our return at the end of January, but he declined.

An Interesting and Impressive Neighbour

On Friday, 6 September, 1974, Trish and I introduced ourselves to our neighbour, Dr Bernice Hamilton, who was head of Alcuin College. She was an historian who taught political theory and the history of political ideas. Her PhD was on the rise of three professions in the 18th century. I had great talks with her about political and moral theory and 'life', and we shared disappointments when Ivan Illich visited the campus. She had admired his work prior to this, although I had had reservations. He had acquired an international reputation for his radical critique of professional groups and of institutionalisation generally, but I found his writing³² overdrawn and limited in sociological understanding. Trish and Bernice shared a love of Scottish dancing and had hilarious but serious classes together.

31 Letter, John Lawrence to Claire Bunday, 11/9/74.

32 *Deschooling Society* (1971) and *Tools for Conviviality* (1973). *Medical Nemesis* was published in 1975.

Bernice was proud that her daughter Joanna, severely physically disabled with cerebral palsy, had an MA degree. At one stage in the course of our stay in York, the whole Lawrence family were privileged to be trusted with carrying Joanna from one room to another when she was recovering from some particularly severe surgery. Bernice was utterly devoted to Joanna's well-being and later was delighted when John Austen, an Anglican clergyman, and Joanna were married.

Bernice became a good friend whom we last saw on a visit to Cambridge in 1988, after she had retired but was still connected with St Clare College. Every Christmas since 1974, we kept in touch with Bernice and for many years she predicted she would turn up on our doorstep in Sydney, but unfortunately it did not happen. In her last Christmas card before her death in 1999 at the age of 90, she wrote:

I'm getting old, but all is well. John and Joanna (the happiest couple I know!) have just spent a few weeks in Palestine – a great and luckily trouble-free experience. ... I'm still teaching for the University of the 3rd Age ... but otherwise just potter and cosset my cats.

In September 1999, Jo told us of requiem and memorial masses held for her mother in St Edmund's College, Cambridge, where she had been a regular worshipper. In our letter to Jo, I wrote:

She was an exceptional person. We remember her with love and admiration. I'm sorry she didn't have the chance to read the book I have just published.³³ ... I like to think she would have approved. I certainly discussed it with her in its earlier stages.³⁴ (When we visited her in Cambridge in 1988.)

Correspondence from the School of Social Work

Claire Bunday kept in regular contact with me through periodic tapes and letters to which I responded quickly in writing. Most of our interchanges concentrated on staffing matters, and I was particularly impressed (and relieved) by how well Claire handled these, especially the problem with the teaching of community work.³⁵ In mid-November, I greatly appreciated receiving a very long informative letter from Betty Davis, my exceptional secretary. It was written when the staff was away for three days at Maianbar for a staff conference.

Claire is coping, as you know, very well indeed though sometimes she looks very tired. She and Patsy go away for weekends frequently in the van, and even if it means taking work with her it is a relaxation to sit out in the country away from the pressures. She always comes back looking brighter. I know she is looking forward to your return very eagerly (so am I !!) as the staff situation is always the most worrying. ...

The secretarial position is excellent, you will be pleased to hear, and I have never felt happier about it. ... Several months ago the entire university stenographic staff

33 John Lawrence, *Argument for Action: Ethics and Professional Conduct*, Ashgate, Aldershot, 1999.

34 Letter, John Lawrence to Mrs J. M. Austen, September, 1999.

35 See Volume 3, p. 161.

... were awarded large increases (an average of \$1,800 a year more) which brought all salaries up to those paid outside in the commercial world. ...

Phil Gested now works for our School exclusively, and Education have a technician of their own. ... He is very happy with the new arrangement and is full of new ideas for 1975.

... We seem to be in the most awful political mess, as usual, and having just been through an election in Britain you will probably come back to another one here! ... the inflation spiral never stops. ... Would you believe, with my Conservative British image I actually voted Labor at the last election and will again as the alternative is even more frightening!

... I am glad you are getting peace and quiet and time to do your own things.³⁶

Betty enclosed a newspaper clipping³⁷ which someone may have already sent to me, but in any case she knew I would be interested (and appalled?).

In late September, prompted by reading my diary, June Huntington wrote a very full letter. She had just heard that the Sax Commission had come up with the matching grant needed for her social work-GP project. The federal budget had been a much less punitive one than had been forecast – more and more millions for health and welfare.

Although people like ourselves can only gain from this, quite frankly I had my doubts – not just of the political wisdom, but the economic also. Unemployment has risen quite sharply and yesterday of course we got the devaluation, and inflation continues. ... So, I'm not without some worries about the state of the nation here, but it certainly can't be worse than the state of my homeland over your side. ...

June reported that she had quite enjoyed administering the school's Family Research Unit. Everyone on the university side had been 'helpfulness itself', and Max Wryell in the Department of Social Security had always been available and cooperative. Her final comment on work in the school was

Claire is doing a grand job, as they say, and I hope we've all been reasonably supportive.

On the private front, June was 'deeply delighted' that her John had clarified that his main area of professional interest would be adult education, with the opportunity to travel in Asia and the Pacific. They simply adored Paddington – it had made so much difference to her settlement in Sydney. For her it was 'THE only place to live'.³⁸

In a letter to Claire Bunday towards the end of our time in York,³⁹ I wrote in response to a tape that I was very pleased that we were almost there with 'Faculty of Professional Studies'.⁴⁰ I wondered if the vice-chancellor would now see Al Willis's position as our dean as anomalous. 'Perhaps strangely, I

36 Betty Davis to Professor Lawrence, 5/11/74.

37 Brian Toohey, 'Sun Sets on Social Welfare Commission', *Financial Review*, 12/7/74.

38 Letter, June Huntington to John Lawrence, 27/9/74.

39 Letter, John Lawrence to Claire Bunday, undated.

40 I had played a central role in achieving the name change and new constitution of our governing structure at UNSW.

hope he doesn't – at least for the present'. I fully agreed that Sue Burgoyne, had strong claims to a lecturer position and thought the school was fortunate if she wanted to stay in the academic setting. I thanked Claire for warning me that I was being invited to give a paper on some aspect of social administration at the AASW biennial conference in 1975,⁴¹ and commented, 'There's a lot of discussion and muddle in the U.K. about the relationship between social administration and social work'. I thought it was excellent that both Margaret Lewis and Claire would be contributing papers at the national conference.

Time's running out here. I recently had 4 productive days in London. Last week we had 2 magnificent days in the autumn-tinted Lake District. Lorna Nolan spent this week-end with us. It's hard to keep clear of commitments here – especially when they look attractive. Maurice Kogan has suggested we write a book together on the nature of social policy; Kay Jones has suggested I might write a chapter of her Social Policy Year Book on values underlying social policy; I'm doing a review for the *Journal of Social Policy* of the revised edition of Kewley's *Social Security in Australia*; I'm enjoying chess and conversation with professor Don Bellamy from the university of Toronto school of social work, who is also visiting York university; last week I had a long talk with Kay Jones about strategies to reform the university's financial system;⁴² and so on.

I sent love and best wishes to everyone, and especially to Claire Bunday (acting head of school), Patsy McPaul (the administrative officer), and Betty Davis (my secretary), 'whom I know are bearing the brunt of my absence'.

In my letter to Claire Bunday in mid-December 1974, I was pleased to hear that approval had been given for three new teaching positions but irritated that 'again the decision has been taken so late'. Unless she managed to recruit a social philosopher,

I had better stick with being generally responsible for SPP (the social philosophy and policy BSW subject). In fact, I have done quite a bit of work on this while I have been here. English social work education is only just beginning to discover the fundamental importance of this kind of material. ...

I think we can take some credit for initiating the idea of special post-graduate social work awards. I hope we get our fair share of these. The timing does seem very late, however, especially for employers to make suitable substitute arrangements.

A couple of weeks ago, I visited London and stayed the night with Helen and Peter Churven. The conference at LSE on the relationship between social administration and social work education confirmed that this is a very troubled topic in Britain at present. Last week I visited Birmingham and Nottingham.

I thanked Claire for all she had done 'to make our time here so trouble-free'.⁴³

41 I declined the invitation from Peter Boss when I received it, because papers had to be in by the end of February. I did, however, subsequently provide a very substantial introductory historical and contextual chapter for the publication based on the conference papers.

42 I took the initiative in 1975 in the Professorial Board at UNSW to establish a Resources Allocation Committee and was an active member until 1986.

43 Letter, John Lawrence to Claire Bunday, 16/12/74.

Institutions Visited

In the course of this sabbatical leave while based in York, I visited various universities, research, and other educational and training bodies in London:

The London School of Economics and Political Science (LSE), Univ. of London

Meetings of the JUC and its subcommittees, of the editorial board of The Social Policy Journal, and the conference on social administration and social work, were all held at LSE. I also had a very productive and memorable evening with Garth Plowman, after a meeting of the SPJ editorial board.⁴⁴ We discussed social work as an academic discipline,⁴⁵ values and ethics, which he recognised as a very complicated technical area, and the idea of a PhD study on Titmuss's basic theoretical frame of reference. He was a professor of social administration at LSE, and editor of the SPJ. A former student at Magdalen College, he knew Harry Weldon well. We capped the evening with playing the piano to each other! (I played a couple of Mendelsohn's 'Songs without words'). He had become an enthusiast for taking regular piano lessons and urged me to do likewise, given my obvious love of music.

Goldsmiths' College

Bob Pinker was professor of social administration at the College. He was elected president of the Social Policy Association at the Edinburgh conference. I knew him from when he came to Australia to be the keynote speaker at the first national social policy conference in Canberra in 1972. We had an evening together after he gave a seminar in our school. We shared very similar values, although I found his ideas about social work reflected mainly the limited British experience of social work. Primarily a thoughtful social policy scholar, he was later controversially appointed to a chair of social work studies at LSE.

Brunel University

*Maurice Kogan left the civil service in 1969 to become the founding professor of government and social administration at Brunel University, the new university in Uxbridge, London. He created and directed its Centre for the Evaluation of Public Policy. I admired his book *The Politics of Education* (1971). We talked about the nature of social policy and (as mentioned) he suggested we might write a book together on the subject.*

The National Institute of Social Work

I already knew its director, David Jones. We had an extended discussion about the work of the National Institute in the context of the diverse, fragmented social work scene in Britain, and its relationship with university social work programs.

44 I attended this meeting and the earlier one at the SPA Conference in Edinburgh, as an overseas adviser, appointed when the journal commenced in 1972.

45 He thought a number of people were worth chairs of social work or their equivalent in the UK – Olive Stevenson, Roy Parker, Noel Timmins, John Spencer, Phyllida Parsloe, Robert Holman, and Peter Leonard (although he was more an applied social scientist).

The Central Council for Education and Training in Social Work (CCETSW)

I tried without much success to have a constructive discussion with Priscilla Young, its director, about the need to achieve better planning structures for social work education and other welfare training in the U.K.. She was understandably more focused on what had already been achieved.

The Personal Social Services Council

This was a recommendation from the Seebohm Committee's Report – an independent body to provide advice to ministers in the personal social services field. It became operational in March 1974, so was just getting under way when I visited. It was to have advisory, research and development functions. Its research committee was chaired by David Donnison. I objected to its problematic name. Social services were 'personal' in the sense that they aimed to enhance individual well-being in a social context. If they did not, they should not be called 'social services'. 'Personal social services' was not a concept used in either Australia or the United States.

Centre for Studies in Social Policy

An initiative of the Joseph Rowntree Memorial Trustees, the Centre was founded in 1972 – an independent and non-partisan resource and forum for the analysis of public policy in its social dimension. Its first director was A. R. Isserlis, formerly an assistant under secretary of state at the Home Office. He invited me to visit and use the Centre's facilities. I had first met Sandy Isserlis when he visited the University of Michigan in 1967.

Tavistock Clinic

I visited Lorna Nolan at this renowned clinic which focussed on mental health and emotional well-being. She was on a sabbatical from the University of Sydney. Over the years, a number of Australian social workers had benefited from the training and research functions of the clinic.

Outside of London, I also visited the Universities of Birmingham, Nottingham and Bradford. The situation at Nottingham was particularly troubling. I had looked forward to meeting the head of the department Professor David Marsh, who had been a highly regarded social policy scholar. It was impossible, however, to have a reasonable discussion with him about the need for social work education in Britain to become autonomous, for the sake of both social policy education and social work education. (I learned afterwards that sadly he was now suffering from nicotine poisoning.) Rachel Jenkins who headed the social work program at a senior lecturer level at Nottingham felt powerless to achieve the structural change necessary. Opening the discussion after papers by Garth Plowman and Peter Leonard at the LSE conference on the relationship between the two, she rightly argued that the purposes of the disciplines of social policy and social work were different. One was about learning to study an area; the other was training to do something. It was apparent that keeping them together in the one department was limiting and distorting

to both. Yet despite this, in tough times it was argued that they needed to keep together. Neither was seen as a high-status university activity, but it was clear that social administration was higher in the pecking order than social work and was likely to stay that way at least in the university context.

At the suggestion and on the invitation of Ronald Drinkwater,⁴⁶ the chairman of the social administration committee of the Joint University Council for Social and Public Administration (JUC), I attended a meeting of its executive committee as an observer. This was the body that was concerned with the development of university work in social administration and social work. Planning the conference on relationships between social administration and social work before the end of the year was on the agenda.⁴⁷ In October, I attended a meeting of the social work education committee of the social administration committee of the JUC, whose annual meeting I also attended. It was a cumbersome anachronistic structure, which clearly did not recognise social work as an autonomous university discipline. Public administration and social administration needed to be separated, and social work needed its own governing structure, not one dominated by other more prestigious academic interests. Apart from LSE in its social administration program, both the social administration and the social work programs in Britain, tended to be small and thoroughly inadequate for the full development of each as university disciplines in their own right, including genuinely postgraduate education and research. The emergence of large numbers of social work programs outside of the universities was complicating and fragmenting the situation even further and was making it even more difficult to develop a social work discipline worthy of the name.

Jonathan Bradshaw recorded in his obituary of Kay Jones in 2010, that she was the social policy *and social work* representative on the Universities Grants Commission for ten years, defending *the subject area* during the Thatcher years, when it was very much under threat. Jonathan's PhD was supervised by Kay. He had been in Kay's department since 1967 and in 1973 was the founding director of the Social Policy Research Unit which he headed until 1988, when he took over from Kay as head of the department. When we were there in 1974, he and his wife were the first of the staff to invite us to his home – a converted railway station. I later reconnected with Jonathan when he became a periodic visitor to the UNSW Social Policy Research Centre as a distinguished British social policy researcher. We had dinner with him and his second wife Carol Stimson in a Mosman home full of Aboriginal paintings, which they were occupying when the owner was overseas on a sabbatical.⁴⁸ Jonathan was

46 A mentioned, I knew him from when he was at the University of Sydney on a teaching exchange with Tom Brennan. We paid a family visit to him in Hull, where he was head of the Social Administration Department. A permanent reminder of that visit is a brass rubbing in the hallway of our home done by the whole family in the Routh village church near Hull. A medieval knight and his wife have been greeting our visitors ever since!

47 Letter, R. W. Drinkwater to Professor John Lawrence, 4/9/74.

48 Jonathan was devastated when Carol died in a car crash on the Yorkshire moors in May 1997. In his moving tribute at her funeral service, he described her as his most intimate friend and closest colleague. At the time, they were working together on two research projects – on non-resident fathers and the outcomes of childhood poverty. Letter, Jonathan Bradshaw to John Lawrence, 24/7/97.

a physically exuberant person who revelled in the surf when he came to our holiday home on his motorbike. He was a clergyman's son and encouraged me to press ahead with a general book on professional ethics.

While in Birmingham I visited the headquarters of the British Association of Social Workers, formed as recently as 1970.⁴⁹ Apart from collecting relevant BASW publications I have no record of extended discussion with its staff or office-bearers, although I had been a federal president of the AASW. I did, however, have substantial discussions with Dulcie Groves, head of the social policy course, Polytechnic of the South Bank in London, and with Betty Jones, social welfare/social work adviser, The Scottish Office, Edinburgh.

In a study leave report to the Council of UNSW, I listed my activities within the Department of Social Administration and Social Work at the University of York:

- Consulted by the Department's Head, Professor K. Jones, about departmental and university organisational issues.
- Curriculum development discussions with Professor D. Whittaker, the Professor of Social Work.
- Acted as an adviser in the development of a social work subject concerned with social and professional values.
- Individual discussion with staff members about their teaching and research.
- Ran a staff seminar which examined the relationships between the two sections of the Department.⁵⁰ (This has been followed up by staff working groups which are examining matters raised in the seminar.)
- Substantial discussion with another visiting professor from the University of Toronto, on various social policy and social work topics, and on his research examining the relations at the local level between the British national health service and the newly organised local authority social service departments.
- In December and January, extended discussions with Professor K. Jones, who is editor of *The Yearbook of Social Policy in Britain*, about comparative social policy. (Until December, Professor Jones's time was taken up with an official inquiry into civil rights in Northern Ireland.)
- Wrote a major book review for the *Journal of Social Policy*.
- Through selected reading, extended my knowledge of social policy, value analysis, and social work education.

My final paragraph read:

This leave has enabled me to establish many professional relationships of continuing value both for myself and the School of Social Work. Having been so

49 It was an amalgamation of the Association of Child Care Officers, the Association of Family Case Workers, the Association of Psychiatric Social Workers, the Association of Social Workers, the Institute of Medical Social Workers, the Moral Welfare Workers' Association, and the Society of Mental Welfare Officers. The National Association of Probation Officers who had been a member of the Standing Conference of Organisations of Social Workers formed in 1962, did not join.

50 In April, I had sent to Kay Jones a copy of a background paper I had just prepared for the 17th International Congress of Schools of Social Work, in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, in July 1974. This was on teaching social policy and planning in a school of social work. The paper was used as basic reading for the staff seminar.

immersed since 1968 in the development of the School, I found this leave very timely and much-needed for my professional development. I am grateful to work in an enlightened university system which makes it possible for its members periodically to take such leave.

In August 1975, Kay Jones thanked me for sending the questionnaire on the Australian family developed by our family research unit and the ABS. It would be very useful as they developed their own 'next batch'.

It seems a very large undertaking, and I am amazed at the number of questions Australians will apparently answer without saying the equivalent of "Get lost!" ...

You are all much missed here. I was talking to Bernice Hamilton today, and she recalled your kindness with Joanna. I hope Ruth and Peter have rung all the bells in Sydney, and that you and Trish and David have settled back without too much upheaval. ...

We are currently on vacation, and I'm trying to get my next book figured out while coping with the economic crisis. Our departmental expenditure in 1974/5 was £8,000 and we have finally been allowed £4,000 for 1975/6 – it would have been less without your help in drawing up the submission; but we have some reserves and just hope that the lean years will be followed by fat ones.⁵¹

In mid-1977, I heard from Anne Crichton, a visiting social policy academic, that Kay's husband Gwyn had died. We had very fond memories of meeting and getting to know Gwyn on our visits to his rectory. The rectory garden needed weeding because Gwyn was not very well, so at one stage the Lawrence family thoroughly enjoyed an outing to get rid of the rectory weeds. (In fact, living on campus we had been missing this kind of activity, so it was of mutual benefit.) Kay and Gwyn were Christian Socialists and had been very close so I knew how much she would miss him. I wrote immediately.⁵²

That letter also included various other items. Our son David was now engaged to Ruth Rosamond, whose father was a Methodist minister in York, but they would not be able to marry until they had completed their respective courses – David's in industrial design in Sydney, and Ruth's in nursing in London. Our family research project had been inordinately delayed by staff shortages and changes in the ABS, but the final report should now be completed by about August 1978. I drew her attention to an advertisement for a director of the new Social Welfare Research Centre being established at UNSW. It was a surprising development in view of the widespread cut-backs in public spending by the present conservative national government. It would be an autonomous unit but with active working relationships with many of the university's schools, including of course my own. I also told her of Ron Baker's appointment to a second chair of social work in the school. Although not an outstanding appointment, he gave every promise of being a hardworking, agreeable, and able colleague, who had a firm commitment to social work and who would further develop practice theory in Australia.

51 Letter, Kay Jones to John Lawrence, 4/8/75.

52 Letter, John Lawrence to Kay Jones, 30/6/77.

Kay subsequently also had to endure the death of her son from a brain tumour. When Kay Jones died in October 2010, the Guardian obituary took the form of a splendid graphic profile of her life provided by Jonathan Bradshaw her successor at York.⁵³ When she had been invited to apply for the post of ‘Director of Social Work Training’, she told the appointing committee that social workers should be educated, not trained like seals, and that she was not a social worker anyway: social workers needed a broad base in social administration before a professional training. She was appointed professor of social administration, head of a new Department of Social Administration and Social Work, Elizabeth Irvine of the Tavistock Clinic was appointed reader in social work, and they began with only two junior colleagues and a secretary. When I was in her combined department in 1974, it reflected the same structural problems as elsewhere in Britain, but I found Kay aware of the relevant issues and in favour of social work achieving genuine professional autonomy despite the historical situation. Ten years earlier she had published a study of all of the ‘social studies’ departments in the UK, at the invitation of Richard Titmuss.

We were very much on the same wave length in our discussions together. We had similar values, although hers were deeply embedded in her religious faith as well as a result of having a working-class background. We also respected the importance of historical scholarship for understanding social policy. She impressed me as a significant, no-nonsense scholar at the top of her form. Her social work colleague, Dorothy Whittaker, recently appointed to a social work chair in the department, was, however, having difficulty to provide leadership in social work education. She did not have the relevant background or social work knowledge. I found a couple of able, junior social work staff trying to make the running, instead. I suggested to Dorothy there was a need to think what were the purposes of social work education and work back into the curriculum from these. What was central, and what was optional? Social work should include community, administrative and policy roles, appropriate to the type and level of social organisation.

In relation to social policy, I discussed with Kay the need for the subject to be reviewed and conceptualised. In her view the subject was about the reconciliation of social needs and social resources. Kay agreed that there was need for a generic model, something like what I had been developing in the course of my teaching at the University of Sydney, and was using in the social policy components in the social work curriculum at UNSW. She urged me to write about the subject, preferably in a book.

53 This was largely based on a mid-2003 article in the newsletter of the social policy association, when Kay Jones talked about her career to Jonathan Bradshaw.

Summer Tour – England 1974



Chatsworth House, Derbyshire – at a distance



Chatsworth garden – lupins



Burleigh House (16th century), park by Capability Brown – Lincolnshire



Lincoln Cathedral



Coventry Cathedral



Warwick Castle – peacocks, Ruth



Ann Hathaway's cottage – near Stratford-upon-Avon



Morris dancing, Broadway, Cotswolds



Old inn



Grounds of Blenheim Castle - near Oxford



With June Davies in Oxford



Deer park, Magdalen College, Oxford



David and Margaret Stout, Oxford. David now a don at University College



Geoff Sonley's parents – their home 'Balgowlah', Amersham (Sonleys our friends and neighbours, Balgowlah Hts.)



Trafalgar Square



Changing of the Horse Guards, Whitehall, London



The Egyptian collection, British Museum



Westminster Bridge, Houses of Parliament and Big Ben



Wayne, David, Armorel and Shaun Knight, and my family (Ruth holding Tamsin K - Prah beach, Cornwall)



Mousehole, Cornwall



Family group: back row - David L, David Knight; middle row, Hedley Richards, Armorel Knight (née Richards), Jimmy Tancock and Ida Richards (née Tancock) cousins of Trish's mother Catherine Berry (née Barker); front row, Trish and Ruth with Knight children



Westward Ho campground, surf – Devon



Wells Cathedral – Somerset



Ruins, Chester Fort, Hadrian's Wall



Durham Cathedral



Norman arches, crypt of Canterbury Cathedral

Summer Tour – Europe 1974



Our camping van, hovercraft, Ramsgate



Eiffel Tower, Paris



From top of Eiffel Tower



Sacre Coeur, Montmartre



The Louvre – Venus de Milo



Family in the Louvre courtyard



Formal garden, Fontainebleau



Chartres Cathedral



Bridges and arches, Loire River



Chateau Chambord



Doorway, Ambois Chateau



Chateau Chenonceau, Cher River



Formal garden, Chateau Chenonceau



Rose window and organ, Bourges Cathedral



Ducal Palace, Nevers



Half-timbered houses - Cluny



Mountain valley, Switzerland



Snow-capped mountains, Switzerland



Our Bedford van, Lake Geneva



*Joined by Vera and Owen Dykes (our local rector)
– Lausanne. With us in van to Italy.*



Italian Riviera



Rapallo



Swimming off the rocks



Baptistry, Cathedral, and Leaning Tower-Pisa



Florence Cathedral façade



Ponte Vecchio – Florence



Arches over River Arne, sunset – Florence



From dome, St Peter's Basilica – Rome



Pedestools, faces, Peter – Ostia Antica



Cloisters – Assisi



Urbino Ducal Palace



St Mark's Square – Venice



Peter and Ruth, van



Dolomite Mountains



Dam construction, Inn River Valley



Neuschwanstein Castle (SW Bavaria, Germany)



Main Square – Landsberg



Modern tower – Munich



The Fuggerei – social settlement, Augsburg



Tiled roofs – Nordlingen



Sieber's Tower - entrance to Rothenburg



With Joachim and Roswitha Classen



Rembrandt's house - Amsterdam



Sculpture park, Kröller Müeller Museum



Windmills, opening bridge - national open-air museum outside Arnhem



River Rhine from Cologne Cathedral tower



Barge, town and castle on the Rhine



The River Rhine



Half-timbered houses – Bacharach



Mosel River town



Mosel River



Bell, tower – Ghent

Living in York - 1974



Don Bellamy and PDL - Castle Howard



David sculling, River Ouse, York



Peter and David - entrance, Archbishop Holgate's Grammar School, York



Magdalen PPE friends, Raymond Barker, Keith Tunstall and families



Fountains Abbey - near Rippon



Slated-roof house in Yorkshire



The Lake District – most popular national park in the UK



Stone bridge and buildings – the Lake District



The Lake District



Autumn



York Minster



York Minster nave and window



Ruth, Hitchcock family (Crichy, Pam, Ed & John), Trish, David and Peter – York Minster background



Visiting Drinkwaters in Hull. (Ron headed the Social Administration Department, U of Hull; had spent time U of Sydney after I left there)



Sadly farewelling Bernice Hamilton, next-door neighbour, U housing, U of York



Peter, loaded car, and David – Heslington Post Office, leaving York

Chapter 2

Rutgers University, New Jersey – Sabbatical (1) 1983

ANOTHER SABBATICAL IN THE USA – 1983

After my 6-months sabbatical in the UK in the second half of 1974, I did not anticipate that it would be another 8 years before I could take another one. As already indicated, I had hoped that with Ron Baker's appointment as the second professor in the school in 1977, he would in due course take over as head of school freeing me to go on sabbatical leave again. His reluctance to undertake this role and then his return with his family to the UK in 1981 caused further delay. By 1983, however, his successor in the second chair, Tony Vinson, was willing and able to replace me as head of school. I did subsequently act as head of school for the first half of 1985, when Tony was on sabbatical, and again for 3 months just before I retired in mid-1991, but these were just basically holding periods. The 14 years from late 1968 to the end of 1982 were more than long enough to be head of school. Clearly my sabbatical in 1983 would be crucial in shaping the next phase of a professional career which would no longer involve the multiple responsibilities, problems and satisfactions of the head of school role. It was a role that many senior academics in multi-professional schools tried to avoid so they could better advance their own particular interests. I certainly had had a major chance to shape and influence the whole program of a developing school, and now looked forward to concentrating on my own particular interests in teaching, research and community activities of various kinds.

Exploratory Approaches to Head Schools Overseas

A couple of times during my period as head of school at UNSW, I was asked by colleagues on search committees whether I would seriously consider heading a school of social work in another country – at Carleton University in Ottawa, Canada from September 1971, and at Rutgers University in New Jersey, USA from 1977. In each case, I did not wish to be considered for both professional and family reasons at the time.

Carleton University

In October 1970, Dick Splane wrote to me about his being heavily involved in the appointment of a new director for the Carleton School of Social Work. Dick was director-general of one of the divisions of the federal Department of Health and Welfare in Canada, and had been the Canadian representative on the pre-conference working party, which I had recently chaired in Manila for the XVth ICSW. He and I had established what Dick later described as 'an instant friendship', which was to last for the rest of our lives. He described the Carleton position in these terms:

The Dean of Arts, who is chairing the committee, is anxious, I have been delighted to learn, to have someone appointed who, while not abruptly abandoning the school's traditional preoccupation with social work treatment, will begin strongly to emphasize social policy, social welfare administration and research (the latter more in relation to the construction of a solid social science research base than to the conduct of significant research at this point.)

I know of no one who could do this as well as John Lawrence. ... Could John Lawrence and his family contemplate a move of this kind? ... It would bring you for a time to a very good university on another continent and give your career another dimension as you move on to the world scene as one of its foremost social welfare leaders. ...

He had read a number of my recent papers, and asked for any others and my curriculum vitae, even if I had only a moderate interest in the appointment.¹

I replied:

Your characterisation of the kind of shaping perspective you and the Dean of Arts at Carleton wish the new director of the School of Social Work to have certainly fits my own. And the school's location in the national capital, with its processes of social policy, make it a most attractive prospect for someone with this perspective. Further, the opportunity of working closely with a considerable number of senior people like yourself, well-educated in social policy matters, would be a most attractive prospect. I am still working in what I see as pretty much a social policy wilderness. The sense of isolation can at times be disconcerting and frustrating. There are signs of change, however, and I hope in time our School of Social Work's new basic curriculum and its postgraduate work will make their contribution through our students and staff. This brings me to give a direct answer to your inquiry.

While it is obvious from what I have said that I think I would find the Carleton job, if it did happen to come my way, fascinating and rewarding, ... at this particular time in my own and my family's careers, such a move is out of the question. I have only been in my present position for two years and need considerably more time to consolidate and develop this School. I could not responsibly run out so soon after initiating such wholesale reconstruction of our curriculum. Moreover, I do feel a certain degree of responsibility to do what I can at this stage of my professional life to cultivate a few plots in the social policy wilderness of the country of my

1 Letter, Richard B. Splane to John Lawrence, 26/10/70.

upbringing, rather than help out in more developed fields abroad.

A quite decisive factor, apart from all this, is the education of our children. If I came to the Carlton job, clearly it would be the years of secondary schooling of our three children. (Next year David will be 13, Peter 11, and Ruth 10.) Because of my past career, the children have already had a certain amount of social dislocation in their lives, and Trish and I would prefer for them to have a fair measure of stability in their adolescent years. Being away from their country perhaps would not achieve this, although we realise there could well be countervailing educational gains. ...

I have not made firm plans for my next sabbatical leave. (I am due for 6 months in 1972.) Perhaps I might turn my eyes to that 'senior country of the Commonwealth' in which you have the privilege of living and which has the privilege of housing you. ...²

Dick was disappointed but completely understood the reasons for my decision. He had not realised that I had been in my present post for only two years. Also the social dislocation for the children would have included having to learn the French language and convert their expertise in surfing to skill in skiing.³

RUTGERS UNIVERSITY, NEW BRUNSWICK, NEW JERSEY

On 22–23 April, 1976, Ludwig Geismar gave two seminars at the UNSW School of Social Work for staff and postgraduate students on research in practice settings, and had discussions with the staff of the Family Research Unit. He was a visiting professor at the University of Melbourne, on sabbatical leave from the Graduate School of Social Work at Rutgers the State University of New Jersey.⁴ I organised his visit to us and met him, his wife Shirley and a daughter Aviva at the airport and took them to the accommodation we had booked for them. They came to dinner at our home on the Friday night of 23 April. The next day we drove them around some of Sydney and its environs. Ludwig described this subsequently as 'surely one of the most enjoyable days we spent in this country or anywhere'.⁵ They were good company.

Ludwig died at the age of 91 in 2012. An obituary stated:

Dr Geismar headed the PhD program at Rutgers School of Social Work and taught there for 35 years. He was an important researcher in the quantification of social work activity to determine effectiveness to promote change. He wrote the Family Functioning Scale, which has been used throughout the world. Born in Germany to a working-class Jewish family, Ludwig escaped the Nazi regime at age 17 in 1939 on one of the last ships to leave Hamburg before WWII. His sister left on a "Kinder Transport" to England, but other family members died in the Holocaust. In the U.S. he moved to St Paul where despite only an 8th grade education in Germany, he enrolled in the University of Minnesota. He flourished in the academic

2 Letter, John Lawrence to Dr Richard B. Splane, 2/11/70.

3 Letter, Richard B. Splane to John Lawrence, 12/11/70

4 At Rutgers he was currently professor of social work and sociology, director of the social work research centre, and chairman of the social work PhD program.

5 Letter, Ludwig Geismar to John and Trish Lawrence, 27/4/76.

environment and completed his BA in Sociology. During World War II, he fought in North Africa and Italy, survived the disastrous Anzio invasion, and served in the Intelligence Service. Ludwig earned an MA in Sociology at the University of Minnesota and moved to Israel with his wife Shirley where he completed a PhD in Sociology at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem.⁶ He served as a social researcher for the Israeli government and later as Research Director of the St Paul Family Centered Project. At Rutgers he was named a Distinguished Professor and received the University's Presidential Citation. He wrote many books and articles on family functioning, preventive social work intervention, and cross-national sociological research.⁷

At the time of the 1976 seminars at UNSW, we had the benefit of Ludwig's curriculum vitae. This provided details of his university education and work experience, in the United States, Israel, and internationally, but not of his early life.

In September 1976, Ludwig wrote from Rutgers that they had received two sets of Australian visitors since their return and others were slated to come in the more distant future. 'I hope you and Tricia will be among them'. He then added:

Would you consider being a candidate for the deanship at Rutgers? Our present dean, Ralph Garber, is leaving this School on June 30, 1977, to head the Toronto School of Social Work. We now have a search committee, and I suggested your name. They are definitely interested. We need some indication, however, whether you would at all consider making such a major move. ...⁸

In my reply I assured Ludwig we would send him material from the Family Research Unit as it became available and added,

I was flattered that you should think that I might be possibly suitable as next dean of your school at Rutgers. I certainly enjoyed immensely my previous experience working in the Michigan context and am sure that I would gain a tremendous amount professionally from further opportunity to work with American colleagues. However the timing is bad, both from a family and school point of view. I am afraid that it would not make much sense for me to express interest in such a position at this stage. I hope you are successful in finding a suitable person.⁹

Werner Boehm

I first met Werner Boehm briefly at the 1970 ICSW Conference in Manila. He was well known internationally both because of he had directed the influential curriculum study for the Council on Social Work Education in the USA in the later 1950s, and because of his active involvement with the international social work and social welfare conferences. At the Hong Kong international

6 His thesis topic was 'The Change in Zionist Ideology Among New Immigrants to Israel'.

7 'Ludwig L. Geismar Ph. D. Obituary', published in *Home News Tribune* on Oct. 7, 2012 – available on the internet.

8 Letter, Ludwig L. Geismar to John Lawrence, 28/9/76.

9 Letter, John Lawrence to Ludwig L. Geismar, 12/10/76.

meetings in 1980, Werner mentioned to me that he was interested in briefly visiting Australian schools of social work. He wrote in September seeking any comments I might like to make on the US Report for the recent international conference which he had promised to send me.¹⁰ He was thinking of coming to Australia in early February 1981, but sought my candid view on the financial complications.¹¹

After discussion with Ron Baker about a visit, I wrote:

We would, of course, be very pleased if you can visit the School early next year, but there are two problems. First is that early February is a bad time for us. In the first week of February there is our Summer Studies program, in the second week is a state-wide consultation on continuing education, and in the third week is a staff conference. Our teaching program commences at the beginning of March, and visiting us after the teaching Session has commenced would be more fruitful.

The second problem is that our funds are very tight. If, in the course of 3 days or so you were to make a number of seminar and/or lecture presentations to staff and students, and perhaps provided some consultation on research projects, I think we can offer you an honorarium of \$250. ...

If you can come after the Session begins ... please let me know what you would like to talk about. I would also appreciate receiving a copy of your curriculum vitae.¹²

In November, Werner said he would be postponing his retirement to July 1, 1981, so could come to Australia in July or August. He suggested the following tentative topics: social functioning revisited; knowledge and values in social work; issues in social work education, and some thoughts on desirable goals of social work, which we could choose from, and would welcome our own suggestions.

My current plan for the Australian trip is to work with as many programs as would want me and by so doing also afford an opportunity for sightseeing. I have an invitation for Perth and by the same mail am going to write to Herb Bisno who will come to the U.S. in December. I have also written to Edna Chamberlain and will write to her again to apprise her of the change in time.

He enclosed a resume which he was glad to supplement by a full-fledged CV if we desired it.¹³

Professor Boehm was born in Germany and was educated in France [a law degree and doctorate 1937, University of Dijon] and the United States (MSW, Tulane University). He was born in 1913, is a veteran of World War 11, is married and father of a son.

Professor Boehm practiced social work in New York City, Boston and the United States Army and the University of Wisconsin. After teaching at Wisconsin and the University of Minnesota he became Dean of the Graduate School of Social Work, Rutgers University in 1963. He held this position until 1972 when he took

10 Werner Boehm was the elected author of the US reports for both the 1978 and 1980 ICSW Conferences.

11 Letter, Werner W. Boehm to John Lawrence, 23/9/80.

12 Letter, John Lawrence to Werner W. Boehm, 24/10/80.

13 Letter, Werner W. Boehm to Professor R. J. Lawrence, 15/12/80.

leave from the University for a year to go to London as a scholar-in-residence at the National Institute for Social Work. Currently he is Professor of Social Work and Director of the Center for International and Comparative Welfare at Rutgers University. ...

Professor Boehm has been a member of the Board and the Executive Committees of the National Association of Social Workers (NASW) and the Council of Social Work Education (CSWE). ... He was the Director of a 3-year study of the Social Work Curriculum conducted under the auspices of the Council on Social Work Education.

He had been guest lecturer at universities in Canada, the US, Israel, France, etc, and had served as a consultant on social work education to several universities in the US, Canada and abroad. He was a senior Fulbright Scholar in Italy in 1971 for consultation with the Universities of Taranto and Padua on the establishment of curricula in social welfare policy. Internationally he had been active in many conferences and had done consultative work for the United Nations.

Professor Boehm's major interest and scholarly work is in social work education and international social welfare. ... He was recently appointed Editor-in-Chief of *International Social Work*. ...

During Professor Boehm's Deanship (at Rutgers), the Graduate School of Social Work moved into its own building, the faculty increased in size from 18 to 44 and the student body tripled. The Master's curriculum was modified to provide two tracks of education: namely, direct service and policy analysis and planning. A PhD program was created and implemented and the continuing education program was considerably expanded and systematised. An undergraduate social work program came into being in cooperation with three of the undergraduate colleges at Rutgers University. Considerable amounts of grant funds were secured from the federal government for experimental and new programs including one on social epidemiology and one on alcoholism.¹⁴

In June 1981, Werner Boehm sent me an itinerary for himself and Ms Joyce Milton his travelling companion.¹⁵ They would be arriving in Melbourne on 6 July (Werner's contact there would be professor Herb Bisno at La Trobe University or David Cox at the University of Melbourne); 20–23 July they would be in Canberra (contact John Dixon, School of Administrative Studies, Canberra College of Advanced Education); and in Sydney 23–31 July. August 1–20, they would go to Brisbane (contact Professor Edna Chamberlain at the University of Queensland), to Gladstone, Heron Island, Mt Isa, Alice Springs, and Ayers Rock; to Adelaide (contact Professor Ray Brown, Flinders University, and to Perth (contact Jim Iffe, Western Australia Institute of Technology and Professor Laki Jayasuriya, University of Western Australia). August 20 to 2 September, they would go to various places in New Zealand (contact Professor

¹⁴ 'Resume – Professor Werner W. Boehm', 1981.

¹⁵ Letter, Werner W. Boehm to John Lawrence, 22/6/81.

McCreary, University of Wellington). They would be back at Newark Airport in New Jersey on 5 September.

During their Sydney visit, I organised their accommodation, met them at the airport, and showed them some of Sydney on the week-end of 25–26 July. On 27–28 July, Werner had discussions with individual members of the UNSW School, and on 29 July he ran a very successful wide-ranging school seminar on ‘Issues in social work education,’ attended by our staff, postgraduate students and some staff from the Department of Social Work at the University of Sydney. (I had indicated that we were equally interested in all three of the topics he had suggested, so we left the choice to him.) On 30 July, he made a presentation in the ‘Social work profession’ subject on ‘Some thoughts on desirable goals of social work’ to the 90 or so students in our fourth year BSW program.

During that visit to us in July 1981, Trish and I appreciated getting to know Werner’s companion Joyce Milton. She was an experienced school teacher who had an apartment in the same block of flats as Werner in New Brunswick. For many years Werner had had to cope with the personal tragedy of his first wife, Dr Bernice Boehm, living in a nursing home with Alzheimer’s disease.¹⁶

Werner’s visit gave me the opportunity to have extended discussions with him about our mutual interests in social work education and international social welfare. One of the papers he provided us with in connection with his school seminar was ‘Social work and society; their relationship in the realm of values’. He had prepared this draft for the working party on teaching the value bases of social work of CCETSW in England when he was at the NISW. In it, he asserted ‘the normative component of social work or any other professional practice needs to be considered as an essential aspect of the educational aspect of the educational and practice enterprise’. I recall discussing with him when we were visiting Barrenjoey Lighthouse, social workers’ need to develop moral or ethical reasoning grounded in an understanding of moral philosophy to give the best available justification for their actions in intervening in people’s lives and their social institutions. His own extensive academic background and knowledge had not included moral philosophy.

In another distributed article on ‘Differential utilisation of social work manpower’, he sought clarity about differences in the functions of social workers with bachelor of social work (BSW) and those with master of social work (MSW) degrees. This was among the most urgent tasks confronting the profession. He himself, as a member of the national board of the NASW in 1968, had voted against having the two levels of professional social work personnel without identification of differential functions. ‘Such a decision seemed to have a strong potential for damaging the profession’. Empirical studies were urgently needed, but there was an equally urgent but prior need for a conceptual framework of social work practice that brought together the several goals, objectives, functions, and intervention modes of social work. His article placed the components of social work practice into a coherent framework consisting of the populations being served, the purposes or policies which social work sought

16 She finally died in 1983.

to achieve through practice, the program categories or social institutions that were in existence or that needed to come into being where the purposes of social work were carried out, and the nature of the practice, or interventions, social workers engaged in and any they might undertake in the future. The perspective of social work – its philosophy or orientation – animated and held together and enveloped the various aspects of the profession. This perspective consisted of the social work ideology, the values social workers embraced and tried to practice.¹⁷

According to Werner, the rest of their trip was exciting and very worthwhile. He enjoyed the professional work at Brisbane, Adelaide, Perth and Wellington, as well as the sightseeing. Joyce and he sent best wishes to Trish and the family, and Werner added, 'Meeting your family and working with you was a high point of the trip'.¹⁸

Werner had discussed with me the possibility of my coming to Rutgers on sabbatical leave in 1983. On his return, he immediately conferred with Hal Demone and sent me the school's catalogue. I sent him my up-dated curriculum vitae and enclosed a copy of my application for a Fulbright Travel Grant, to be completed by the end of September 1981. I also sent them to Terry Hokenstad at Case Western Reserve University in Cleveland, hoping the content and timing of my proposed program would be suitable for each of them. My university had already indicated I was likely to receive approval for the year-long program I had outlined.¹⁹

Hal Demone wrote in November 1981,

Both Werner Boehm and Ludwig Geismar speak with great enthusiasm about you as both a person and scholar. Your presence will be a helpful addition to that semester (January to June of 1983).

He wished he could have me teach whatever I would like to teach but resources were currently quite tight. He proposed that I teach their social welfare policy 11 course with an emphasis on the international aspects of policy and a second course called research 11 addressing the general issue of accountability. Both of these courses were standard and required of all of their students thus they could integrate me without any particular difficulty. They would understand that I might tailor these courses to my own interest. In turn, they would so inform students so that I would attract those of their masters degree students especially interested in that particular blending of substance and specialty. They would offer me \$5,000 and office space. He requested only one other obligation – to offer a colloquium for their faculty, students and other interested members of the university on a subject of my own choosing.²⁰

Werner was delighted to learn of Dean Demone's offer. He believed that Rutgers could serve as an excellent staging area for me because of its proximity to New York, Princeton, Washington and Boston. Furthermore, he believed

17 These were the 5 'Ps' of Werner's framework of social work practice – population, purpose or policy, program, practice and perspective.

18 Letter, Werner W. Boehm to John Lawrence, 22/9/81.

19 Letter, John Lawrence to Werner Boehm, 15/9/81.

20 Letter, Harold W. Demone to John Lawrence, 3/11/81.

the school and the wider university community, including their International Centre would provide stimulating opportunities for me.²¹ I told Hal Demone his proposals seemed very suitable and that Terry Hokenstad was pleased to have me as a visiting professor at Case Western Reserve University during the fall semester of the 1983–84 academic year. I now had a definite program for my study leave in 1983.²²

In May 1982, I informed Hal Demone that I expected to hear at the end of the month that my special studies program had been approved by the university. I had already heard that my name had been selected for a Senior Scholar Fulbright Travel Award. We had gratefully accepted Werner Boehm's offer to look out for accommodation for us. I asked for the school's 1982–83 handbook, and the course syllabi for the two courses I was to teach although I realised there might be some revision of these nearer the time.²³ In June, Hal sent an outline for a research 11 course (used by two faculty members), and three different course outlines for their social welfare policy course from three different instructors. He reiterated that I should feel free to exercise some flexibility and individual interest. They were very pleased I had been honoured by receipt of a Senior Scholar Fulbright Travel Award.²⁴

At the beginning of November, I wrote a joint letter to Ludwig Geismar and Werner Boehm providing them with details of our flights. Leaving Sydney by Qantas on January 1 we would be staying with Dick and Verna Splane in Vancouver until January 6. Dick had asked me to talk to both faculty and students at the University of British Columbia. On 6 January, we would fly by Canadian Airlines to Toronto, and arrive in New Jersey by American Airlines from Toronto in the evening. Both Ludwig and Werner had invited us to stay until we had our own accommodation. I suggested we stay on the night of 6 January with either of them, whichever was most convenient for them, and then moved into our own accommodation as soon as was practicable. If they preferred to wait until we arrived before finally organising accommodation we would very much appreciate being able to stay on with either of them.

I thoroughly enjoyed seeing you both, and also Shirley (even if briefly), at Brighton. It was good to chat about next year and helped me get some idea of what lies ahead. Trish and I are looking forward to it with great enthusiasm.

I told them I had just presented my report to the NSW minister for youth and community services.

It is entitled 'Responsibility for Service in Child Abuse and Child Protection'. I expect it to be a public document so will make sure you receive a copy when it happens. It has been a fairly difficult assignment, but I am hoping that the result will force the Department and the State Government to re-think what it is doing in the area of child abuse.²⁵

21 Letter, Werner W. Boehm to John Lawrence, 23/11/81.

22 Letter, John Lawrence to Dean Harold W. Demone, 7/12/81.

23 Letter, John Lawrence to Harold W. Demone, 3/5/82.

24 Letter, Harold W. Demone to John Lawrence, 10/6/82.

25 Letter, John Lawrence to Ludwig Geismar and Werner Boehm, 1/11/82.

The course outlines sent by Hal Demone gave me a good idea of the possibilities and he agreed I would not finalise my own outlines until after my arrival on 6 January, especially so that I could check on the availability of reading material.²⁶ When he wrote in mid-November, he reported that Herb Bisno had given a fine address as part of their colloquia series. 'Our students are most impressed with the quality of Australian scholarship. Me too!'²⁷

In early December 1982, Werner told us he had just signed the lease application and paid a deposit on an apartment for us. Our future address would be: Colonial Village, Apt. 14B, Taylor Avenue, East Brunswick, New Jersey. It was a 3-room apartment – a living room, bedroom with twin beds and good closet space, ample kitchen with dishes, bed linen and towels, blankets, central heating, storage capacity in a locked basement, and coin-operated washing and drying facilities shared with several apartments. We were to pay for electricity and cooking gas; heat and water were supplied by the landlord. The rate was \$470 a month.²⁸

1983²⁹

On Saturday 1 January 1983, our son Peter drove us to the Sydney Airport in the early afternoon to start our next overseas adventure. Unlike in 1967 and 1974, we were no longer accompanied by our children. David had graduated in 1979 from the Sydney College of the Arts with a bachelor of arts industrial design degree, and he and his wife Ruth Rosamond were now living in England. Peter was doing at UNSW an honours year in history to complete his combined law and arts degrees. Ruth, at the University of Sydney 1980–86, was undertaking an honours arts degree (majoring in education) before moving on to a social work degree (also with honours).³⁰

Besides me in the plane to Honolulu was a young teacher, a UNSW graduate who had been in the 1976 class that had rebelled against Professor Drinkwater in the School of Education in our Faculty. In Honolulu we had a long chat with Howard Barker, son of one of the UNSW staff whom we knew from St James. He was working with Johnson and Johnson, and was completing his master's degree at UNSW in science and technology. He had toyed with the idea of doing his thesis on the alternative technology movement but the movement had disintegrated. After another stop in San Francisco, we were met by Sue and Roger Chilton at the Vancouver Airport in the late afternoon, still on New Year's Day. We knew them from St James in Turrumurra. Roger was a theology student at Regent College.

The Chiltons drove us to the very comfortable home of our good Canadian

26 Letter, Harold W. Demone to John Lawrence, 15/11/82.

27 Herb, head of the Social Work Department at La Trobe was, in fact, an American so I was not sure what to make of the comment.

28 Letter, Werner Boehm to John and Trish Lawrence, 7/12/82.

29 A diary I kept throughout the year is in my archives. It provides the basis for what follows.

30 The respective topics of her theses were: 'Moral education in secondary schools: a critique of department of education policy', and 'Fostering the state's children – official policy and experienced reality.' She was awarded first class honours for both degrees.

friends Dick and Verna Splane, in Allison Road adjacent to the University of British Columbia. Rory and Mildred Flannigan were overnight house guests, particularly pleasant people from Jasper, about 600 miles east where Rory was the head of a national park. Mildred had worked as a social worker and was currently associated with Verna on the Council of Nursing. We all had a special New Year's Day dinner and were joined afterwards by a neighbour and George Hougham, a political scientist who had been director of the UBC School of Social Work.

Next day, we slept in and did not make a service at the Cathedral. Dick drove us to nearby UBC, on a peninsula looking out to the ocean and across to mountains. The School of Social Work was set in a converted mansion. In its regular BSW were 20 students in 3rd year and 20 in 4th year. (Their first two years were in arts.) It had a concentrated 1-year MSW program, taken by 30 full-time and 10 part-time students, for graduates with relevant experience. There was a long 1-year program taken by 42 students (20 in family needs, 14 in health needs, and 8 in social/economic needs). We met Larry Shulman who had been at Rutgers for a couple of years. The school had an excellent library and particularly helpful librarian.

Dick Splane was now only teaching a social policy class, and an international social welfare course. Last year he was acting director in George Houghton's absence. Chatting in the car, Dick told us of his year in Alberta in 1972/73 as a visiting professor, on leave from the Department of Health and Welfare. Verna was there too. Dick was offered a full professorship with tenure at UBC and Verna was elected vice-president of the International Council of Nursing. Both resigned their positions to go to Vancouver. Verna did special lecturing at the UBC School of Nursing, was president of ISS – Canada, and was chairperson of the Health Council of the Canadian Red Cross.

From the university we drove around the foreshore past English Bay, through the west end of Vancouver and Stanley Park, and visited the apartment of their friends the Milligans who had a magnificent view out to sea. During our drive, Dick showed us where the 1976 Habitat Alternative Conference had been held – in converted airforce hangers. Dick told us a story of Richard Titmuss being invited to an ICSW – Canada conference to talk on poverty and insisting on transferring from a lavish hotel to the much more modest Sylvia Hotel. There was a certain irony in this, because I was not impressed over the years that Dick himself seemed to book into the 'best' hotels at international conferences. These sometimes had relevant conference facilities, but I always thought we should be using more modest university facilities if they were available and at least not stay in expensive hotels.

Roger Chilton took Trish and me to evensong at St John's Church, Shaunessey. The church was large with impressive facilities but the congregation was small. Dick and I talked until 11pm. We discussed leadership problems of the schools of social work in Australia and Canada, and also the case of a UBC graduate whom the AASW had not accepted for membership because they had done only a 1-year social work course. I told him of some of the background, both Australian and British, in relation to the assessment of brief courses.

On 3 January, Roger took Trish and me to the very impressive Vancouver Aquarium, and we had dinner in the Chiltons' basement home, on which they had had to do a lot of work. Margaret Norton, an occupational therapist from Turramurra, was staying the night with them. Trish and Roger had a long chat about St James news. The next day Trish spent the morning at Regency College with the Chiltons, met Verna for lunch at the university's Faculty Club, and then looked at the university's Anthropology Museum. I spent the morning in the school of social work meeting some faculty and discussing my child abuse inquiry with three of them over lunch in the Faculty Club. I browsed in the Anthropology Museum and the library, before returning home with Dick and Trish. Between 5 and 7pm a number of friends came to the Splanes' for a drink – Larry Shulman, the Chiltons, Beverley Nann (Dick Nann's wife. Dick was still away. They had met my brother Jim in Hong Kong), Chris Walmsley (executive director, BC Social Workers' Association), Patsy George (president, BCSWs' Association. She was Indian.), Roop and Yvonne Seebaran (he was of West Indian origin – Barbados – keen on cricket), Ross and Margaret McClelland (he taught in skill laboratories and was involved in the field program, she was a potter), Virginia and Frank Langdon (she was the executive director of the Social Planning and Review Council of which Dick was the president, he was a political scientist with expertise in Japan. They had spent a period at the ANU in the 1950s.). I was disappointed that Henry and Judy Maas had not come (he was immersed in his writing and had got the date wrong), but was impressed and honoured to have met this group.

On 5 January, our last full day in Vancouver, Sue Chilton picked up Trish. They went to the pottery workshop where Margaret McClelland worked, to other pottery shops and a weaving shop, and had lunch at the Chiltons'. From 10.30 to 12.30, I spoke to Dick's MSW class (social/economic needs track), about the development of social policy as a subject area and its relevance for a social work curriculum, and made some reference to my child abuse inquiry. Present were about 8 students and a number of interested faculty. There was general interest in the publications of the SWRC and Dick was going to order them for the school's library. Before the class, Dick asked me about my future availability for a teaching appointment. I had lunch at the Faculty Club with Dick and had a chat with George Hougham in the club's reading room. He had spent his last sabbatical looking at the implications of a no-growth society.

In the afternoon, the Chiltons took us across Lion's Gate Bridge, through West Vancouver to Horseshoe Bay, and up Grouse Mountain by cable car to ski slopes and superb wide views of Vancouver. We went down the mountain, visited Joe and Alex Yule and enjoyed their extensive view of the city lights (Joe is doing the course at the Regency College, and he is an Australian dentist), and returned to the Splanes by 6.30pm. Terry and Daphne Anderson joined the Splanes and us for dinner. Terry was the vice-principal of the Vancouver School of Theology and specialised in social ethics. Daphne was very involved in the World Council of Churches.

On January 6, Dick took us early to the airport for our flight to Toronto. In the VIP lounge in Vancouver Airport, to which Dick had access, I chatted with him about various topics on which I might speak when asked to do

one-off seminars in the US (the development of social policy as a subject area; the development of social policy in Australia; the choices in social work education; trends in Australia's income security system; the child abuse inquiry; the organisational and political implications of different concepts of social policy and social welfare; work-in-progress on the concept of 'welfare' project; re-asserting the moral underpinning of social policy.) Dick mentioned a North American regional meeting of the ICSW in May or June. We chatted about the seriousness of the Reagan policies, the dismantling of welfare programs, the dominance of economic theory, the increasing tension and conflict from unemployment. It was a joy to interact with him and I regretted we lived on the other side of the world from each other and saw each other so rarely, even though we kept in touch.

In Toronto we went through immigration entry procedures for the United States. A fairly small plane took us to La Guardia Airport in New York (leaving at 6.20pm, arriving at 7.35pm). Shirley and Ludwig Geismar gave us a very warm welcome. The terminal was pretty grubby and there were no trolleys so we had to lug our cases to Ludwig's car. The first part of the drive was a bit hair-raising because Ludwig was not sure of the route, but we had a splendid view of Manhattan skyscrapers at night. By about 9pm we were at the Geismar's home in Highland Park, New Brunswick. We were installed in Ludwig's study. Aviva, their third daughter, a keen ballet student was still living at home. Before departing to bed, we all chatted for a while. I tried, without success, to get some clarification from Ludwig on my teaching assignments, especially the research 11 course and its possible text, but received much assurance that considerable variety and flexibility were permissible.

Getting Established

The next morning, Ludwig took us to a branch of the Fidelity Union Bank to open an account, and briefly showed us the School of Social Work and the annex where I would be located. The school had its own handsome Georgian 4 – storey building. We three had lunch in an eating place in the main street of Highland Park. Many university faculty lived in that suburb and Ludwig had hoped we would be living there, but the accommodation Werner had found for us was elsewhere. In the afternoon, Werner took us out along the initially intimidating route 18 to the Colonial Village, East Brunswick, where we signed the lease for apartment 14B. It was quite spacious, if sparsely furnished, and adequate for our needs. The New Jersey turnpike was nearby but its noise did not prove to be a problem. An excellent shopping centre, with a large Foodland constantly open, was only a 3-minute walk away from us.

On 8 January, Ludwig was away on a day-long skiing trip. At 9.30am, Jim Murray picked us up to look at a 1975 VW Dasher, on sale for \$2,000 – about the amount we had set aside for a car. Jim and Helen Murray were Australians from Melbourne, living with their young family in East Brunswick. He was a PhD student at Hunter College in New York; she an MSW student at Rutgers. Jim generously spent the whole day with us and could not have been more helpful – getting the car checked by his mechanic who lived within walking

distance of our apartment (the brakes needed to be done), helping us about insurance and registration, collecting from his home a table for our apartment, and transferring our luggage there from the Geismars. After a late dinner and evening with the Geismars, they drove us back into our new home and at about midnight we shopped for a few essentials. On Friday 14 January, we had dinner and the evening with the Murray family. They had three children Fiona, Virginia and Angas, whom we came to know well and appreciate.

Werner was of Jewish background, but on his initiative he took us on Sunday 9 January to the 10am church service at Christ Church in New Brunswick and then to his apartment for lunch with Joyce Milton, returning us to our apartment afterwards. The church service of baptism and communion was long with a lot of music. I was impressed by the organist Clifford Hill whom we met briefly afterwards. In mid-afternoon, the Murrays took us to a special party the Geismars had organised for us.

A Welcoming Party

The invited guests were: Hal Demone, associate dean Bruce Lagay (we had a long talk about matters of mutual interest in the policy and administration area), the other associate dean Elfreide Schlesinger, Mel and Isabel Wolock (she was head of research teaching in the school; they invited us to go soon with the Geismars to their country house), Harriet Fink and her husband (she was a computer expert and was teaching a class in the same research 11 course as I was), an economist and his wife who had visited Australia (names not recorded), David and Rhoda Pramer (head of Microbiology Institute), Ken Wolfson and his wife (he was a mathematician, dean of the Graduate School), Harold Plotnick and his wife (they were at La Trobe 1976–77), Ruth and Hans Fisher (he was head of the Nutrition Department), Jim and Helen Murray, and Werner and Joyce. It was obviously an interesting collection of people and we very much enjoyed the occasion. Shirley Geismar's food was excellent. Werner took us home afterwards.

The next day Werner drove us around as we insured and registered the car, collected it from Mitch the mechanic and affixed the new plates, and bought two new tyres and a black and white television set. On Tuesday 11 January, I could drive to the school and settle in. Phyllis Dennegar, assistant to the dean, showed me my room on the top floor of The Art House, the social work annex building, and helped me get a university parking permit. I was occupying the room of Kay Wood who was on sabbatical leave. Across the road was the large world-wide headquarters of Johnson and Johnson.

Kathy Pottick, Harriet Fink and I had a meeting about our teaching our sections in research 11. There was confusion about the purpose of the course, and complications because some students would be expecting to build on projects planned in research 11 and unexpectedly my section would contain direct service students as well as planning students. Kathy would be focussing on the evaluation of social group work programs, Harriet on data analysis, and me on program evaluation paying regard to where direct service evaluation fitted into various programs. I checked with Isabel Wolock by phone about what

book/s I should be using with the students. She thought I could still possibly use Rossi and Freeman, *Evaluation: a Systematic Approach*, 1982, which she had ordered for my section. In the course of the next few days, I read this and other material in preparation for the research II course. Isabel decided, however, that Carol Wiess, *Evaluation Research*, would be more appropriate than the Rossi and Freeman book, given that of the 14 students expected in my class, 12 were direct practice students (10 casework, 2 group work).

Hal Demone

On 17 January, I chatted with Dean Hal Demone, 9–9.45am and had lunch with him in the Staff Club. He had received his doctorate in social welfare at Brandeis University, after bachelor and master's degrees in sociology at Tufts University. Before being appointed dean at Rutgers in 1977 he had spent ten years as executive director of the United Community Planning Corporation in Boston.³¹ We had many interests in common. He was particularly interested in public health policies. He was finishing a book on purchase for service and was disenchanted with large government enterprise. I ranked my possible school seminar topics – comparative social policy and theory development, the child abuse inquiry, and 'welfare' ideas and concepts. Hal mentioned medical and law schools' interest in ethics. An informal university group on the professions had been established.

Also on Monday 17 January, I met Kay Wood whose room I was occupying, the respective secretaries for the social welfare policy courses and the research courses which I would be teaching, and had further discussion with Isabel Wolock. On her sabbatical, Kay Wood had been in Melbourne August – September 1982, and had stayed with Sandy Regan in Sydney at the time of the AASWE conference. Sandy was an American who had joined the UNSW School to teach group work in 1979. She had been one of our student unit supervisors, at Crown Street Hospital, and was undertaking her PhD at Rutgers. I had appreciated talking about Rutgers with her before we left Sydney. She had rightly emphasised how much we would need a reliable car.

Isabel Wolock was enthusiastic about the way I proposed to tackle my research 11 course of mainly direct service students, with a focus on decision-making, and organisational and political factors, rather than on more technical aspects. The main challenge would be to capture the involvement of direct service students in such an approach. I agreed the Weiss book was more appropriate than the Rossi and Freeman book, which I could use as a back-up, and ordered it in the bookstore. On Friday 21 January, I left typing and photocopying for research 11 with Barbara Molnar, and Harriet Fink and I discussed our respective course outlines. Harriet's was specifically concerned with carrying out a research project. She liked my notion of seeing an

31 See 'Harold W. Demone (1924–2011)' in the NASW Social Work Pioneers series available on the internet. 'He was a driving force behind federal and state legislative initiatives related to mental health, mental retardation and alcoholism, adult corrections, parole and probation, mental health commitment procedures and vocational rehabilitation.' After his retirement in 1992, he served as a visiting lecturer in health policy and management, School of Public Health, at Harvard.

evaluation as a form of intervention in a social intervention and therefore with the stages of an intervention. I used an article by Elaine Martin from Flinders University to provide structure for the students' written assignment.

On Tuesday January 25, I finished my course outline for the social welfare policy and services 11. I discussed it with Morris Segal who headed the SWPS courses and he warned me that I might have to scale down my expectations in a 2-credit course. The first class, 8.40 – 10.30am on 25 January, seemed to go well. I had lunch in the faculty dining room with Isabel, Harriet and a PhD student. In the afternoon 4.30 – 6.20pm was my first research 11 class, now with 21 students instead of 14. My teaching was underway. As I had experienced at Michigan many years before, having teaching responsibilities had quickly integrated me into the faculty.

In early June, I wrote to Sandy Regan:

The Rutgers teaching seems to have been successful. I look forward to receiving the formal student evaluations.³² The SWPII students were particularly enthusiastic about a class exercise I devised which required them to discuss various policy dimensions from the points of view of interested parties – board members, senior administrators, service delivery staff, funders, clients, and competitors. The Research 11 students, even though most were in the direct service stream, responded very well to what was basically a course on program evaluation, and this has given Isabel Wolock, Ludwig and others some food for thought. In the past it had been assumed that direct service students would not be interested.³³

When I attended the school faculty meeting on 7 February, I found the issues and discussion strongly reminiscent of staff meetings at UNSW. It would have been inappropriate for me to become actively involved in faculty meetings, but I was certainly a very interested observer. In the course of my time at Rutgers I discussed educational, research and organisational issues with various colleagues.

At a meeting of the social policy sequence on 10 February, I suggested a basic ethics course for the curriculum. There was vague talk of values and ethics for a core course in the revised CSWE guidelines. I recorded in my diary:

Considerable interest in my suggestion and hope that I could help develop it. An example of emerging interest in moral philosophy is Max Siporin's article on Moral Philosophy in the December issue of *Social Service Review*. The article is weak in not relating moral philosophy to political philosophy, but it is basically sound and very timely as far as I'm concerned. Other professions are beginning to take ethics seriously in the curricula, and certainly *should*, as I have argued for a long time.

After the meeting, I had lunch with Paul Lerman at a Chinese restaurant. He told me about his recent book on deinstitutionalisation, and also of some comparative social policy work of which he was aware. He expressed considerable interest in addressing values more systematically in the curriculum. On 15 February I had a discussion with Eileen Corrigan, head of the school's PhD

³² They were positive when they came.

³³ Letter, John Lawrence to Sandy Regan, 7/6/83.

program. At a lunch with Bruce Lagay and Elfi Schlesinger, the school's two associate deans, on Thursday 17 February, they were very interested in my views on the crucial place of ethics in a social work curriculum. On 24 February I had an extended lunch at the Faculty Club with Miriam Dinerman which lasted over 4 hours. I had first met her at the Brighton Conferences. We had many common interests, including a concern for national patterns and standards of social work education. At a meeting of the social policy sequence on 31 March, there was discussion of extending SWPS units to 3-credit courses, but basic limitations of the social policy sequence were not being addressed. At lunch with Miriam afterwards we discussed the nature of social work education and 'generic' practice.

After giving a colloquium in the morning of 20 April, I had lunch with Carol Irizarry, Anne Wilson and Helen Murray at the Faculty Club, and I talked with Bruce Lagay for two hours in the afternoon on the paper's contents and other adjacent matters.

On 21 April, I had lunch with Hal Demone at the Faculty Club. We talked about his sabbatical leave next year at Harvard doing research on alcoholism; two Australians (Rod Oxenbury at SAIT in Adelaide, and Laki Jayasuriya in Perth) interested in spending sabbaticals at Rutgers; and the lack of discriminating grading amongst the better students. In the evening, I went with Werner to a public lecture at Douglass College by a noted historian Werner had known at Wisconsin – John Higham, who argued the need for American historians to write again about the American people and national identity in a paper 'Beyond pluralism in American historiography'.

At the school's social policy sequence committee on 12 May, curriculum changes in mid-1984 were considered. CSWE now required special mention of discrimination and of minorities, and SWPS was to become 3 units, but I thought social policy was still not strongly recognised in the social work curriculum.

A NOTABLE CONFERENCE IN WASHINGTON FOR FULBRIGHT SENIOR SCHOLARS

A Fulbright Conference in Washington 13–16 March was a memorable experience for both Trish and myself. After a 3-hour drive, we arrived at the Washington Circle Inn at about 11am on Sunday 13 March, and registered for the Conference. About 70 senior scholars from 34 countries attended, and many wives and children. A separate program was organised for the latter, but Trish decided to attend all the main conference sessions. On Sunday afternoon, a bus took us past the Lincoln Memorial to Mount Vernon, the home of George Washington, through Alexandria an attractive 18th century seaport, and then to the Arlington National Cemetery visiting the graves of the two Kennedys. Volunteers acted as our guides throughout the afternoon. We went with Rolf and Inger Jensen to a Greek restaurant near the hotel. They were a very pleasant Norwegian couple currently at Washington State University in Seattle. Rolf was an associate professor of town and regional planning at the

Norwegian Institute of Technology in Trondheim.

Old green double-decker British buses took us to Meridian House³⁴ where most of the conference sessions were held. James Coughlan, the executive director of the Washington International Center located at Meridian House, welcomed us to the conference, suggesting that Americans were inductive, the rest of the world deductive. Dr Cassandra Pyle urged us to talk with congressmen while we were in the United States. Two years before, the Fulbright program had been threatened with extinction.

After morning tea, Amitai Etzioni (George Washington University)³⁵ and Haynes Johnson (assistant managing editor of *The Washington Post*) talked to us about 'Social and Political Trends in the US.' Both were excellent and stimulating. I recorded in my diary brief notes on what we heard from each of the conference speakers.

Etzioni. Social/ethical dialogue in 1963 was concerned with social justice, especially for minorities, in 1973 with environmental issues, in 1983 with economic issues and the nuclear freeze. Worried about personal ethics, personal life style. The 'moral majority' rightly concerned but their solution wrong. Need for 'new rules' or norms. 'Duty almost a dirty word. If everyone maximises self, then no society can continue. You can't voluntarily choose to do your duty. The old idea of leading a perfect life. People drop spouses and their children. All relationships require give and take. Many previous norms defined as unjust. There needs to be a recommitment otherwise you get anarchy. Need to rebuild new acceptable norms. Betty Frieden's book 'The Second Stage'. The majority don't draw on religious traditions. Social science can provide two cornerstones. (1) Every person needs a meaningful relationship with one other human being, a 'significant other'. Mutuality, bound to another person, united on a secular basis. (2) Civility. Commitment to some kind of social order. If everyone maximises their own goals, values of the market place extended into human personal relationships. Leaves out love and affection. 'Being your own best friend'. 'No 1'. 'Me-ism'. 'Having it all'. Ultimate obscenity. Some energy must be devoted to the common life. Also at the national level, danger of factions, interest groups. (Madison). 'Me-ism raised to the group level. Need for a sense of community and commitment to the whole. Believes most of the worst is behind us. Greater yearning now to find affirmative answers. Religious answers are not acceptable to the majority.

Johnson. This president and this particular Congress, complex questions not faced before. 1957, Eisenhower the last time the country had full leadership of an 8-year term. Since then, 7 presidents with an average of 3 years in office. Norm of continuity and stability before that. Government, politics and a sense of the future all destroyed in the recent period. Leaders of the major political sectors destroyed. Deaths of John and Robert Kennedy, of Martin Luther King, of Malcolm X. Johnson driven out over Vietnam. Nixon impeachment. Agnew forced to leave office of vice-president. George Wallace leader of the white rural south,

34 It was designed by John Russell Pope in the style of an 18th century French townhouse. A large late 18th century tapestry depicted Alexander the great meeting Diogenes.

35 I knew and very much appreciated his work on organisational theory.

spine cut in two. Ran for presidency in 1972. Ironic re-election of Wallace by poor blacks and poor whites. Uninterrupted change at all levels. Administrations turning over. Average change of senior cabinet officers, every 2.1 years. People could not escape these changes. TV linked the country. Reaches into everyone's home. Watched an average of 6 hours a day. Also Congressional turnover. The war in Vietnam – long (11 years), pervasive, disillusioning. Memory persists. Reagan the most ideological, stubborn President in 50 years. Domino theory again in connection with El Salvador. Memories of Watergate. Happened in 1972. Entire process of government stopped in 1973 – took about 18 months. All wrongdoing reminds people of Watergate. Impact on public life. Many Americans have come to doubt the basic premises they have grown up with. A naïve society. An isolationist country. Things have changed so much in the last 15–20 years. A revolution of values – sex, women, blacks, minorities, laws. The dam has burst. Black mayors. Working women. ... Political people have been trying to give a unifying voice, but a central core of authority has been lacking. 2 major questions on the current political agenda – (1) The economy and deficit questions. Reagan tried to cut social programs and increase defence. Economic crisis with problems down the road. All bound together in a world economy. Reagan promised a \$45 billion deficit in his first year, \$22 billion in his second year, a balanced budget in his 3rd year, and a \$5.89 billion surplus in the 4th year. Now, in this 2nd year it is \$215 billion. In 1988, even with full employment and low inflation, there is predicted to be \$300 billion of new debt. In the whole period 1950–75, not as much as \$200 billion new debt. There has been an explosion. The deficits are hard facts in discussions about social entitlements and defence increases. (2) Relationships with the Soviet Union and destruction of the planet. Arms control initiatives have not really yet become operative. The Soviet Union has been almost unchanged in its leadership. Gromyko there since the 1940s, for example. Andropov. Whole new generation in next 5–10 years. Their economy is in greater economic distress than ours. They won't have military supremacy. Don't force them into a box. U.S. average citizens healthier, stronger, wealthier. But what is the common purpose? The kind of society? Thomas Huxley at the end of the 19th century asked 'What are you going to do with (your size and wealth)?'

Questions. Influence of international economic interdependency? Yes, we have a world economy now, but there is not a world political order. (Johnson) Surely there are observable continuing American values? People have voted less and less; it is harder and harder to forge a national policy. There is need for consensus building. (Johnson) U.S. can pull out economically with less hurt to itself than others; U.S. economy not necessarily interdependent with other countries. (Etzioni) On all issues except for nuclear issues there are mechanisms in place for consensus-building. We don't have world government and rule of law internationally. If we don't achieve them we will be wiped out. (Etzioni) U.S. is not an introspective society, but there is now a looking back and a hope for firm leadership. (Johnson) Is unilateral disarmament, e.g. the case of Costa Rica, a possibility? No, impossible politically in the U.S., although there is a willingness to take a certain risk for peace. Unexpected things can happen. (Etzioni) Role of sport in U.S. society? Reflects competitive values, but suspects that sport is compartmentalised from

other activities. Actually competition implies staying within the rules; winning is now the only thing. (Etzioni) The two main political parties are each two parties – Republicans have Bush and the Christian Moral Majority (very right wing); the Democrats, the Northern and Southern Democrats. Issues and processes are complicated by this. (Etzioni)

Lunch was in the Benjamin Franklin room in the Department of State, with a talk by Gilbert Robinson, deputy director of the US Information Agency. The balcony looked across to the Arlington cemetery. The heads of state had met in this room after President Kennedy's funeral. I sat beside Gunnar Falkemark from Goteborg in Sweden. He was working on theories of international relations with Karl Reusch at Harvard. Trish was besides an impressive black educator, Dr Paul Nkwi from Cameroon who was at the University of South Carolina. He told us he had 13 direct dependents, but did not like saying this while in the US. After lunch we looked at the adjoining diplomatic rooms. After this, Trish and I took a taxi to the National Gallery of Art. Its new east wing had exhibits of sculpture by David Smith, an American Raphael exhibit, and an extensive collection of Neapolitan art.

A reception, 5.30–7.30pm, at the Bunn Intercultural Center, Georgetown University, was provided by the US Information Service and the Council for International Exchange of Scholars.

Early on 15 March was a tour of the White House – a series of reception rooms, a green room, an oval room, a red room, the first ladies' gallery, and so on. We walked along to the old executive building. There were elaborate security precautions. In the Indian treaty room, were we addressed by Richard Beal Smith, special assistant to the President, and director of the office of planning and evaluation in the White House. He had been a Fulbright to India in 1979. He emphasised the crucial importance of getting things on the President's agenda for consideration. While stressing the concentration of executive power in the Presidential office he stressed the President's powerlessness in relation to Congress.

Back in Meridian House, we were addressed by Stephen Wayne (professor of political science at George Washington University) and Coke Roberts (Congressional correspondent, National Public Radio) – again first-rate presentations.

Wayne. Perceptions are the important reality in political analysis. Carter did not deserve another term. There was a landslide. A Republican senate. Reagan was the only viable alternative. His program: 1. The future lies in the past – regenerate the economy. 2. Spend more on defence and take it out of social programs. 3. Get government off our backs. (Carter had asserted Washington had lost touch). Reagan had created a mandate in Congress and with the voters. His honeymoon period extended from normal 6, to 9 months. Reagan was all style; Carter all substance. Reagan whole-saled and retailed ideas at the same time. Political process. Reagan got pretty much what he wanted until spring 1982. A 'dullness' set in. The press. Lew Cannon of *Washington Post* – series of articles. Is he up to the job? How does he make decisions? People want both de-regulation and government services. In 1983–4, Democrats in greater control in Congress. Presidential contenders

beginning to appear. Groups are going back to the Democrats. Catholics. Women. Labour is now well organised and influential.

Roberts. History of past Presidential failures. There is see-saw between Presidents and Congress. New, young, inexperienced Congress. 303 of 435 elected since 1974 and two-thirds of the Senate. Congressmen now stay in touch with home. The shooting of the President helped him greatly – hero, leader, invincible. Disaster in the U.S. Senate since 1982. Democrats irrelevant. Reagan could get lucky. Oil prices. Democrats do not have anyone. Congress had decided to come out of its coma.

Questions. Implications of decline in % of voters? 51% last election. 1) Cynicism. 2) Young voters and very old voters. 3) Decline in % of party identification. Republicans turn out more than Democrats. (Wayne) Less Presidential control? 1) U.S. more integrated with the world. 2) Natural resources and other nations'. 3) Political parties weaker since 1950s. Interest groups, especially single issue groups strengthened. Investigative reporting in the media. (Wayne) Strengthening of pluralism. (Roberts).

Buses took us to the Supreme Court of the US where we had lunch in the cafeteria. We were in groups of 8. In our group was Juiglau Zhao, a journalist from the People's Republic of China, currently working with Daniel Bell at Harvard. His wife had twice been mugged while in the US. The group had an interesting discussion at lunch about how to deal with criminal behaviour. With a volunteer guide, we walked to the Capitol Building, saw the house of representatives, the senate in session, and the old senate chamber. The tour finished with the Thomas Jefferson building of the Library of Congress, a most impressive Italian renaissance-style building completed in 1897.³⁶

We had dinner at a French restaurant in Georgetown with Inger and Rolf Jensen and Gunnar Falkenmark, walked to a concert in the John F. Kennedy Center for Performing Arts to hear Rostropovich conducting the National Symphony Orchestra, and chatted in our room until the early hours of the morning.

The final morning, on 16 March, was taken up with further interesting addresses. John Maclean (diplomatic correspondent, *Chicago Tribune*)³⁷ spoke on US foreign policy directions.

Maclean. Reagan did not care much about foreign policy when he came to office. Reagan had put the most moral position of deep cuts in nuclear arsenals on both sides, but he lacks credibility. ... May 1982 – ... deep cuts proposals ... 7500 to 5000 warheads on both sides. 25 or 40% cut? February 22, 1983 – ... rights and limits set out, Britain and France not to be counted, ... and verifiability (on-site inspection) needed. If Reagan really means it he has to deal with it, follow through. Staff problems. ... Vituperative rhetoric. Soviets – evil incarnate. Senator Kennedy thinks Reagan will become an arms control proponent. But he has a long way to go. The question of missiles is tearing the Atlantic Alliance apart. Why should the Soviets make a deal now? No-one can demonstrate against a submarine. Can't

36 The two other buildings of the Library of Congress were the John Adams building opened in 1939, the James Madison Memorial building in 1980.

37 He had accompanied Kissinger on his diplomatic missions.

achieve a STARK treaty before 1984. In foreign policy, Presidential initiative can change things. In the Middle East, need for U.S. independent line. 1) Freeze a west bank settlement (middle-class high-rise settlement), and 2) Interim self-rule in association with Jordan. In El Salvador, Reagan took over Carter's policies of military assistance. Much nearer Vietnam-style versus communism. Domino theory. There is some truth in it. Problem of border. Bloated rhetoric for political reasons. All 3 issues, arms control, Middle East, El Salvador, not yet played out. Oil prices drop. Economic recovery?

Questions. World economic crisis more important? Schultz knows economics internationally. Writing off debts likely to happen. Banks have not foreclosed. (Maclean) Effects of peace movements in Europe? Need to be taken seriously but not too seriously. U.S. gives \$3b a year to Israel. Can't it force the peace in the Middle East? 1) Forced peace is not viable. 2) A cut in aid would not be politically viable. 3) There is no climate for peace. U.S. can offer new ideas, however. Constant themes internationalist v. isolationist. Reality has broken up the consensus. Reagan makes the right speeches but walks away from them. U.S. emphasises human rights from time to time but also wants to conduct business. Angola – bitterness. Very bitter relationships with Cuba. (Maclean)

In the final working session after morning tea, we were addressed by John Murphy (provost, the Catholic University of America), and Joji Arai (director, US office, Japan Productivity Center) on 'The US: a post-industrial economy?'

Murphy. Up to 1950s, paid labour force mainly involved in conversion of raw materials. Then movement into the service sector. Now about 3% primary, 22% manufacturing, 75% service sector. Service sector now requires best trained people – doctors, lawyers, computer specialists. Earlier, in U.S. best minds went into manufacturing; in Europe, into civil service, church. Some of the best talent – lawyers. 20 times more lawyers in U.S. than in Japan. Women in labour force under 30 – not much difference in % of males to females. Discrimination breaking down. Going into service occupations, not manufacturing. Shorter work year. About 1950, 50 weeks, now 44 weeks. Economy has provided the goods and services society wants. Went for better medical care, education, recreation services. Average American income only 16% spent on food. Federal government has not increased in % in last 30 years. State and local government has exploded in U.S. service provision. People want better schools, parks. 1960s – golf courses the fastest growing industry, mainly municipal. Tide is going to continue. Recreation, computers, health – growth projections in service areas. Decrease in farming and manufacturing. Projections to end of 20th century. 80% in service sector. Productivity problem. In mid-1970s, everything went wrong. Unemployment in manufacturing sectors is highest. Service sector, inflationary bias. Movement to service sector in every economic system. May be great hope for the developing world.

Arai. Low performance of tertiary sector by Japan. Only competition in the manufacturing sector – targeted on high technology products. Need to move more people into tertiary sector. Create something new just lawyers, doctors, engineers. Leisure and recreation activity. Labour cost implications. Must live together in the world. War no longer a solution.

Questions. How does the movement occur? A natural growth process. No conscious decision. Market mechanisms. Voting with dollars. (Murphy) Trade conflicts? North-South problems? Moral aspects? Political choices not just 'natural' economic processes? Murphy agreed, but a 'market' of political ideas operated!

At the final luncheon Senator Fulbright spoke about the Fulbright program, and that it would be separately established and continue free of political strings. It was threatened two years ago.

The conference and organised activities around it had been thoroughly well worthwhile – both speakers and participants had been a particularly interesting group of people. We felt privileged to have been part of it. Perhaps more could have been done to tap the knowledge and views of the wide range of talented people who attended. We were mainly listening to American experts.

Colloquia or Seminars – at Rutgers and Hunter College

Rutgers

The school colloquia on 9 February was provided by Ursula Gerhart talking about the responsibility of social workers to be client advocates in public mental hospitals where anti-psychotic medications were being used without sufficient regard to their effects on the welfare of patients.

On Monday 7 March after a faculty meeting, I arranged with Ethel Kahn to give on 20 April a faculty colloquium on 'The relevance of moral philosophy for social work education'. After talking later with Ludwig, and then with Miriam, I decided to broaden it to 'professional education' and not confine it to social work. Ethel Kahn spoke to Morris Segal about a possible joint sponsorship with the university committee interested in professional education. I also discussed with Miriam giving a seminar at the International Center in May. On 11 March, I attended a seminar at the center on 'Political style in British politics', by a professor from the University of Maryland.

The colloquium on 20 April, 11am – 12.45pm, was jointly sponsored by the school and the university committee on the professions, whose chairman Louis Orzack³⁸ chaired the occasion. I first read a 50 minute paper on 'The Relevance of Moral Philosophy for Professional Education'. About 40 were there, apparently a very good attendance for such colloquia. There was a lot of interest and enthusiastic comments, and I decided to get the paper typed and circulated.

On 26 April, I attended a follow-up colloquium, again chaired by Louis Orzack. Only about 15 were there. Professor William Currin of Harvard talked about his current work on codes of ethics of doctors, lawyers, and forensic scientists, especially examining the extent to which they were concerned with power and authority. I was concerned that the codes reflected little, if any, collective responsibility on the part of the profession. The focus was on individual behaviour and even then only on some, but not other crucial areas of responsibility. Professor Currin said that moral philosophers had neglected

38 He was a professor of sociology at Rutgers.

professional ethical codes. I enjoyed briefly meeting him in Hal Demone's office before the colloquium. Again Louis Orzark said he would contact me about his work with professions in EEC countries.

My 2-hour seminar at the university's International Center was titled 'Social Welfare in Our Time: Different Conceptions in Societies Under Different Political Regimes'. Miriam, Werner, Ludwig, Morris, Bruce and Hal Demone attended from the school. I argued that despite all the broader talk, social welfare structures internationally and in the US and other countries still reflected residual conceptions. It aroused a fair amount of interest.

On 28 April, I had a particularly helpful talk with Miriam Dinerman about the various social work schools in New York – Columbia, Hunter, Yeshiva, Fordham and NYU.

Hunter College

I had met Charles (Chuck) Guzzetta at the international meetings in Brighton in 1982, and he was keen for me to visit Hunter College and talk to PhD students and faculty. I was looking forward to seeing Chuck again and was particularly interested in talking with Harold Lewis, who was dean. On Monday 23 May, Jim Murray took me and Stephanie and Maurice Alexander to New York. (The Alexanders were restaurant owners from Melbourne and were on their way to Paris.) Jim and I arrived at Hunter College on 79th street at 10.45am. I met Irving Weismann and Simon Slavin in Chuck's room and had a sandwich lunch with Irving and Chuck. For about an hour and a half, I talked with Harold Lewis. We had a common interest in values and moral philosophy. He gave me a copy of his most recent book *The Intellectual Base of Social Work Practice: Tools for Thought in a Helping Profession*, The Lois and Samuel Silberman Fund, the Haworth Press, New York, 1982. This had benefited from a year he had spent at the Center for Advanced Study in the Behavioral Sciences at Stanford. I found him pleasant and quick, but not always easy to comprehend. I was told later that he was Danny Kaye's cousin and I could see a resemblance. Both Chuck and Harold were to become amongst our good American friends as well as colleagues. We still stay in touch with Chuck and with Hal's widow Celia.

Katharine Kendall, who had a following appointment with Harold Lewis, made a time for Trish and me to come and stay with her 27–29 June, when David Jones would also be in town. Katherine asked me to keep free 13–14 September to participate in a symposium she was organising on the future of the welfare state. She wanted me to give a 15-minute commentary on a paper by Robin Huws Jones and would be asking Terry Hokenstad to respond in terms of Scandinavian countries.

Before giving a paper at 3.30pm, I had a walk around the vicinity of Hunter with Chuck and we made a time for us to come to his home on Long Island on 20 June. I presented the paper I had prepared for the colloquium at Rutgers on the relevance of moral philosophy for professional education. It was well received by the group of about 12 (mainly faculty, including Harold Lewis and Katherine Kendall) and I was urged to get it published.

Columbia University School of Social Work

Later in the afternoon of 23 May, I walked up Park Avenue to 90th Street to have a drink and chat with two very highly regarded members of the faculty at Columbia School of Social Work – Alfred Kahn and Sheila Kamerman. Renee Solomon who had organised the occasion was also with us. It was in Sheila Kamerman's sumptuous apartment. I had admired and benefited from Kahn's writing over the years,³⁹ and also their joint international work in their cross-national studies program, more recently focused on family policy. I appreciated this opportunity to meet them; they had apparently been impressed by my curriculum vitae, including my international involvements. We certainly had many common concerns and talked for almost two hours. I shared with them my plans to write about professional ethics and social policy as a university discipline. They seemed interested but I think were somewhat sceptical about a former dean (in their terms) getting down to serious scholarly writing.⁴⁰ Afterwards Renee and I had a Chinese meal before I caught three buses to return home after a memorable day.

On Wednesday 25 May, I caught a bus to the Port Authority and walked to Times Square for an underground to Columbia University on 116th Street. Before my appointment with George Brager, the dean of the School of Social Work, located on 113th Street, I had time to look at the old library building (it was like the Parthenon in Rome), the new administrative centre, and the new library opposite, fronted by Henry Moore sculptures. From 11am – 12, I talked with George Brager. He was very friendly and relaxed, and encouraging about my research interests. Irving Miller, who was going to Flinders University later in year, and Sumner Rosen, an economist who taught social policy and identified himself as 'radical', took me to lunch at a nearby Chinese restaurant. After chatting with Irving for a while after lunch, I went to the university bookshop.

At 4pm, I went with Renee Solomon to a very special occasion, which I had not known was on. The Columbia School of Social Work was honouring nine of its emeriti professors, all of whom were present except for Isabel Stamm who was in Australia. Al Kahn began with a history of the school, claiming it was, and is, at the forefront of developments in the social welfare as well as social work fields. 3-fold eulogies were then given by Irving Miller on Cora Kaiser, Sam Finestone, and Eve Burns (now 88 years of age); Carol Meyer on Florence Hollis, Vera Schlackman and Isabel Stamm; and Alex Gidderman on George Wiederman, Hyman Grossbart, and Sidney Berengarten. It was a truly tribal occasion for me and anyone else who identified with the social work profession. Herman Stein, a former dean of the school, was there, and I was hoping he would be at Case Western University later in the year. I had a brief

39 I can recall taking with me his *Theory and Practice of Social Planning*, Russell Sage Foundation, New York, 1969, when I was chairing the pre-conference working party for the 15th ICSW Conference in Manila in 1970.

40 Sheila Kamerman was a graduate of Yale (BA), Hunter College (MSW), and Columbia (PhD). She had joined with Kahn as co-director of the cross-national studies in 1975. She had been a research associate with him on a national study of child welfare after her doctorate. Kahn had been a member of the faculty at the Columbia University School of Social Work since 1947. He was professor of social work (social policy and social welfare planning) and had supervised her doctoral work.

chat with Simon Slaven, a former dean of the Pennsylvanian University School of Social Work, now retired to White Plains just north of New York City. (As mentioned, I had already met him in Chuck Guzzetta's office at Hunter.)

Trish's Creative Activities

On her visa, Trish was not permitted to have paid employment in the USA. Without any immediate family responsibilities, this was an opportunity to take advantage of what else was on offer. On Friday 28 January, Trish met Professor Ka Kwong Hui in the ceramics room at Douglass College. A professor of fine art in the Mason Gross School of Fine Arts at Rutgers University, he was willing for her to do potting on a Friday afternoon with him giving some help. The facilities were excellent. She began immediately doing throwing on a wheel for a couple of hours. This became her regular activity on a Friday afternoon for the next 8 weeks. After a 3 week gap from mid-March, she resumed her weekly potting, collecting her pots from Douglass College in the middle of May at the end of the teaching term. These she distributed amongst our American friends; it was work of high quality. On Sunday 15 May, we drove to Spook Hollow Gallery in a farm amid pleasant woods and fields. 6 of Professor Hui's strikingly different pots – unusual shapes but symmetrical and highly coloured – were on display. Other pots of note were by a Japanese woman Toshiko.

Additional to her potting, Werner Boehm suggested Trish might like to attend sculpting classes using clay and plaster at the Art Institute of New Brunswick. The Institute was started by one his friends. Werner himself was very interested in art and had his own private collection. Thanks to Werner's suggestion, Trish discovered at the age of 52 her talent for sculpting, and this was to develop over the subsequent years as her major life interest. I was delighted. She had given so much attention and support to me and the family, it was more than her due that she could now be able to concentrate on and enjoy an engrossing and demanding activity for which she obviously had had latent talent. Her sculpting began on 25 January with an initial series of four 3-hour classes at the Art Institute on a Tuesday evening. From 23 February until 21 June, she attended Tuesday afternoon classes and occasionally at other times. By 12 April, she had plastered two baby heads and made plaster moulds of them. In early May, the class had a live model but Trish did not keep her work from this. On 14 May, we attended the art exhibition and open day at the Institute and I met various members of Trish's art classes. On 23 May, Trish extracted her heads from their plaster. These were her first sculptures and showed clearly that she was gifted.

Another artistic activity which engaged Trish's interest during our time at Rutgers was knitting. She became friendly with Patricia Wolf who lived on a farm about a 45-minute drive away. A bible study group had regular pot-luck dinners before its meetings at their farm, and Trish also went there to see Patricia's spinning and knitting. (She knitted for her an Argyle pattern display jumper, receiving silk yarn in return.) On 24 June, Patricia Wolf came with us to a massive craft fair with a large number of marquees and exhibit booths containing pottery, glassware, jewellery, wooden furniture and toys, and

weaving. It was a 3-hour drive away at Rhinebeck, an old town up-state New York on the Hudson River. Trish and I were more impressed by the skill of the craftsmanship on display than by a lot of the designing.

Early in our stay, we had made a foolhardy attempt to visit the Baltimore Craft Fair. On Saturday 12 February, our car was covered in snow and we had to dig it out. Trish had checked by phone that the Fair was still on. We could see from our apartment that some cars were still travelling on the New Jersey Turnpike so we decided to go. After 4 hours of driving we were turned back on the outskirts of Baltimore by a policeman who told us that the convention centre where the Fair was to be held was closed. The highway was much clearer on the return drive. We had driven 330 miles apparently for nothing, but at least the car had behaved itself and the experience was certainly unique for us. The evening news was full of stories about the unprecedented weather. Many were stuck overnight on the highways. Our American friends rightly thought we were crazy!

Trish's Visits to New York, Princeton and Trenton

On 20 January, Trish and Helen Murray went to New York by bus – about 50 minutes from East Brunswick to 42nd Street Port Authority terminal. It was very cold and Trish bought a down coat. They went up the Empire State Building. On the morning of 22 January, Trish went to Princeton shopping with Phyllis Dennegar, assistant to the dean. On 9 February, Marilyn Brown, whose husband taught group work in the school, drove Trish to New York, parking at the Port Authority building. They spent the day looking at the American Craft Museum (an exhibition of glass and clay), the American Folk Museum, a 5th Avenue glass shop (Stubens), and a German expressionist exhibition, having lunch at Syggies. On Thursday, 17 February, Trish again spent a day in New York – at the Metropolitan Museum of Art. She used the train but it was more expensive and less convenient than the bus. On 9 March, Trish went to Trenton with Yetta Segal, the wife of my social policy colleague Morris Segal. At the end of the month, she was again in New York, having lunch at the apartment of Joan Hill (her husband was in the Reserve Bank of Australia). On 19 May, Trish had another day at the Metropolitan Museum in New York – with Helen Murray and Anne Wilson. They had tickets for the Vatican art exhibition at the Museum. On 8 June, Trish went with Yetta Segal and Peg Demone to New York by train to see a Broadway Play.

Social Occasions and Sight-seeing

We enjoyed a full social life, being generously invited to various homes and parties. At these, work interests were sometimes intermingled with many other topics. Australia was still largely unknown to most people, but they seemed interested. I often had lunch at the Faculty Club. Sometimes it was with Isabel Wolock and Harriet Fink, fellow occupants of the third floor of the social work annex. They became good friends.

Appropriately, our first guest was Werner Boehm. He came to breakfast on 19 January, after he had played tennis at nearby courts. On Saturday, 22 January,

Joyce Milton had us to dinner in her apartment. We had a thoroughly enjoyable evening with Joyce and Werner, who had an apartment in the same block, and Maurice and Laura Curtis who lived at Princeton. Maurice taught political science at Rutgers and was a middle east expert. He had been at LSE about 30 years before. He was very interested in the story of the SWRC at UNSW, and in the sacking of the Whitlam government. On Sunday 23 January, we had the Geismars to lunch and they took us to an excellent musicale in New Brunswick, produced by a black company. We had dinner and the evening with Len and Marilyn Brown at Kendall Park, about 8 miles out along route 1. The Browns had four sons, and Mark their youngest was there. The Murray family were also guests.

On Saturday 29 January, Trish drove us to Princeton, a very pleasant, clean town. We looked at 'Morven' the governor's mansion, Trinity Episcopalian Church, various Princeton colleges looking very pseudo-English (even a Magdalen-looking tower), and the Princeton Chapel (built in the 1920s) which could seat 2,000. The following Saturday, the Geismars drove us to the country house of Isabel and Mel Wolock – about an hour's drive. It was a lovely wooded spot of 22 acres near Little York in Hunterdon County. The house was spacious and very pleasant; they had designed it with the help of an architect friend. We went for a walk along their creek which flowed from springs, then chatted by the fire until dinner. David and Harriet Fink joined us later in the afternoon. David was a psychologist in private practice.

The next day, on Sunday 6 February, we went with the Murrays in their station wagon to view the sights of Philadelphia – Liberty Bell Pavilion, Independence Hall (site of the Declaration of Independence and the drafting of the US constitution), the Old City Hall (home of the US Supreme Court 1791–1800), Franklin Court (site of the home of Benjamin Franklin), a Franklin museum, Carpenters' Hall (where the first continental congress met in 1774), a museum of the US Marines, a sailing ship at the quay, Elfreth's Alley (used for domestic houses since 1763), and finally Christ Church (we were shown the pews of Washington, Franklin, and Betsy Ross.). Jim's drive home in very bleak, snowing weather on the New Jersey Turnpike was difficult. It had been a very worth-while day.

At Carol Irizarry's wine and cheese party at Kendall Park on Sunday 13 February were her partner Eric Hobson who was on leave from SAIT in Adelaide, Richard and Nancy Brail who were friends of the Hitchcocks, Barbara with whom Sandy Regan had recently stayed, and Jim and Helen Murray. Carol was an experienced Canadian social worker undertaking a doctoral study on the effects of grandparents' death on young grandchildren.

On Saturday 19 February, we went with the Geismars to Miriam Dinerman's for dinner in South Orange, Northern New Jersey – an excellent meal and very pleasant company, home at 2am. The guests included the Lagays, Kay Wood and Camille Clayman. Miriam was widowed about 7 years ago. Her very artistic daughter was in California; she had turned from pottery to macro sculpture.

In the afternoon of the public holiday on Washington's birthday, 21 February, we looked at extensive sales in the shops at Princeton. In the evening of 22 February, Joyce Milton came with us to the Peter Weir film 'Year of Living

Dangerously', set in 1965 in Indonesia.

On Saturday 26 February was another dinner party, at the home of Morris and Yetta Segal in Highland Park. Morris was within a couple of years of retirement and Yetta had just retired. They were a very friendly older couple with grown-up children. Their other guests were Miriam Dinerman, Ludwig and Shirley Geismar, Werner and Joyce, Bruce and Pat Lagay, and Audrey Faulkner, a faculty member who was now located in the Institute of Gerontology.

On 3 March, we joined and collected maps and other information at the AAA club office at Edison, 8 miles north on route 1. On Saturday 5 March, we joined the East Brunswick Library, which had a most impressive collection of art books, public documents, sculptures, tapes, and paintings to borrow etc. Understandably a large number of people were using the library and it was obviously a significant community facility. I thought of Alan Horton's unsuccessful attempt to develop such libraries in Australia. On Saturday, 12 March the Murrays had us to dinner with Carol Irizarry, Justin a New York businessman and his social work wife.

On Sunday 20 March, we drove to Princeton and picked up Stephen Blanks. He and his partner, a girl from Yale, had come 17th out of 34 in an international debating contest. We came back through Rocky Hill and looked at some of the Rutgers University buildings. We called in on Werner and Joyce who were very welcoming and obviously enjoyed talking with Stephen. In the afternoon we saw the newly-extended New Brunswick Art Museum – a surprisingly good collection including a large section on 17th century Haarlem in Holland. At 4pm we went to evensong at Christ Church, New Brunswick. The music was excellent. Clifford Hill, the musical director and organist, was being examined for conducting in connection with his masters degree in church music. We deposited Stephen back at Princeton at 9.30pm. He was spending 2 months in the US before going to Europe, not likely to return home until at least August 1984.

Helen Murray, Trish and I drove to New York on Wednesday, 23 March. We toured the Lincoln Centre – seeing the Vivian Beaumont Theatre, the Metropolitan Opera House, the Avery Fisher Hall (Kubelik was rehearsing a Janacek opera with the New York Philharmonic Orchestra), the New York State Opera, and the Julliard School. Buses took us across central park and up Madison Avenue to the Guggenheim Museum (an exhibition of Julio Gonzales, Calder mobiles, and French impressionist paintings). The Cooper-Hewitt Museum of Decorative Arts was housed in the renovated Carnegie mansion which had once housed the New York School of Social Work. We looked at various small galleries along Madison Avenue, the Whitney Museum of Modern Art, had dinner at a restaurant near Columbus circle, and finally took the underground to our car parked at the Port Authority building. It was an exhausting but very enjoyable day.

Kay Wood had an 'Australian party' on Friday, 1 April at her home in Somerset. She showed coloured slides of Ayers Rock and the Great Barrier Reef, taken while on her sabbatical leave mainly in Melbourne. Present were the Geismars, Werner and Joyce, the Murrays, a daughter of Hayes Gordon and her husband who was a teacher, and Renee Solomon. Renee had been

on sabbatical from Columbia University in 1982 at Flinders University. On Sunday, 3 April, after a spectacular Easter Day service at Christ Church, we had the Murray family for dinner and most of the afternoon – a very happy family occasion for us. The next week-end we were to go Werner's and Joyce's house in the Berkshires but it was called off because of very wet weather.

We drove to Princeton on Saturday, 23 April through a greening landscape with many trees in blossom. At Princeton, we went to the Trinity Church liturgical arts and crafts show. A feature was a demonstration of the fine organ by John Bertalot, an Englishman who had taken up his post as organist and choirmaster in January. We chatted to him afterwards. He had been at Cambridge in the 1950s and had been organist at Blackburn Cathedral just north of Manchester. At the show we saw an exhibit of Patricia Wolf's knitting. In the very interesting Art Museum of Princeton University were sculptures by Lipschitz, whom Trish had been reading about. On Saturday, 30 April, we had dinner at the Murrays, with Carol Irizarry and Anne Wilson. Helen had been to a group work day on the coast. Earlier in the day we had attended the New Jersey Folk Festival (a Hungarian motif) at Douglass College – many food stalls, some arts and crafts, Morris dancing.

On Sunday, 1 May, we parked in the Port Authority building and joined a Fulbright group in the lobby of the RCA building for a 2-hour walking tour of mid-town Manhattan. Our excellent guide was Anthony Robins, senior preservationist with the New York Landmarks Preservation Commission. Our tour included the Rockefeller Center (originally planned for the NY Opera), an Italian renaissance building now backed by a huge hotel at the back of St Patrick's Cathedral, St Bartholemew's Church and surrounding buildings which have tried to blend with it, Lever House which did not use all its air space in contrast with later buildings and could now be preserved because it was just over 30 years old, and Citicorp Center a very sleek skinny building with a distinctive sloping top and St Peter's Lutheran Church in one corner (with a very modern chapel designed by a Jewish sculptor Louise Nevelson). We had lunch listening to a trio in a large open eating area at the bottom of the Citicorp Center. We sat with a Chinese sociologist and a Yugoslav sociologist who was keen on Eugene Pusic's work.

A very successful buffet party in our apartment on Saturday, 7 May was attended by Werner and Joyce, Bruce and Pat Lagay, Hal Demone and his wife, Yetta and Morris Segal, Marilyn and Len Brown, Jim and Helen Murray, Miriam Dinerman, Carol Irizarry, and Ludwig and Shirley Geismar. Trish's food was highly complimented.

Both of my classes finished on Thursday 12 May with parties. Photos were taken, there was a lot of talk about Australia, and I received positive feedback from the students.

We had dinner and the evening of Friday 13 May at the home of Ursula Gerhart and her law professor husband Alex Brookes. Their home was set in a large estate development in wooded countryside near Princeton. Other guests included Stanley Katz, a legal history professor at Princeton who knew Guido Calabresi well and also Frank Goodman who was teaching in Philadelphia.

On 18 May just beyond the Lincoln tunnel driving into New York our

accelerator cable snapped! I rang the AAA from a funeral parlour and a break-down truck took us to AAA workshops on 57th street. The truck driver talked West Indies cricket with me. At 1pm, we met Stephen Blanks and Michael Selby at the corner of 50th street and Madison Avenue. They were friends of our son Peter. Michael was working for an advertising firm in Madison Avenue. His parents were well settled in Philadelphia, with his father practising medicine and his mother doing real estate. Their daughter Kathy was in Europe for piano competitions. After lunch, Stephen, Trish and I browsed in Harper and Row and Barnes and Noble bookstores. Late afternoon we picked up the car and Trish and I drove to Washington Square where New York University (NYU) is located. At 6pm, we went to a reception and dinner in the NYU library building for senior Fulbright scholars. Major-General Indarjit Riklye, president of the Peace Institute and a former UN official, spoke.

On Sunday, 22 May, we drove to South Orange for a dinner party at the home of Miriam Dinerman. Other guests were a physician, a child psychiatrist, a PhD student, and an engineer. We invited to dinner on 27 May our friends Pam and John Hitchcock, and their son Christopher and Pam his new girlfriend at Princeton. It was thoroughly enjoyable catching up with them, although we were distressed to hear how much trouble they had from the Simca we had sold them in England at the end of our last sabbatical leave. We decided when we might get together over the summer. They would be dividing their time between their home in Toronto and Meaford where they had a holiday home.

On Saturday 28 May, we went sailing in Raritan Bay with Ludwig in his 22-foot yacht – a very pleasant relaxing day with sun and a bit of wind. Ludwig showed us their most successful house alterations which had extended their living room, kitchen and entrance foyer. The next day, the Geismars took us to Peg and Hal Demone's for dinner. Leighton Dingley and his wife were there. He was just retiring from the school of social work faculty. Debbie, the Demones' severely retarded adult daughter lived with them and managed to communicate with us mainly by signs. They lived in a recently-constructed 2-storey town house and also had a house at Cape Cod. On 30 May, we went to Carol Irizarry's for an evening meal and met her three children. The Murray family were there.

The week-end 3–5 June was memorable. On Friday afternoon of 3 June, we went with Werner to pick up Joyce at the high school where she was the senior English teacher, and drove to their new country house which was near Stockbridge in the Berkshire hills in Massachusetts. It was a very pleasant modern house built from an older one – set in a quarter of an acre of sloping land with trees, creek and a pond. After dinner we walked to a sizeable lake nearby. On 4 June, we drove to Stockbridge a most attractive New England town. Its Helson Gallery was of first-rate quality ceramics, glassware, jewellery and painting. A fascinating local store had been in business since 1792. Lennox was another most attractive town and nearby was Tanglewood, the famous summer location for the Boston Symphony Orchestra. A high school was holding its commencement in the vast 'shed' where the concerts were held. In the evening, we chatted and listened to splendid music until midnight. Werner

sought advice on what he should be doing now professionally. I urged him to concentrate on a book on social work education in the USA in the last three decades. Trish and I went to communion at St Paul's Church in Stockbridge next morning. A New Englander who spoke and looked like the Kennedys took the service. After a visit to the Berkshire Garden Centre, a 15-acre garden of shrubs, trees, flowers, herbs and vegetables, and a late lunch, we left for New Brunswick first driving through great Barrington. During the 4-hour trip back, we were privileged to hear Werner telling us about his life – leaving Germany in 1933, a term in Switzerland and then 3½ years at Dijon in France where he had earned his doctorate of law, migration to the US, teaching French, Latin and other subjects in a college in Alabama, his social work course at Tulane University, the miraculous saving of his father from Dachau (the train taking him to Dachau was commandeered for taking troops to the Russian front), his parents' migration to the US from Portugal in 1942 penniless, his brother's earlier coming to the US completing a Yale PhD and becoming a successful publisher, Werner's first social work teaching job at Wisconsin, Katherine Kendall's choosing of him to direct the 1950s CSWE curriculum study,⁴¹ her later disenchantment with him apparently recently forgotten.

I wrote to Sandy Regan in the following week, 'We have received a great deal of hospitality and friendship from the various members of the Rutgers faculty. We just could not have felt more welcomed'. We drove to Cleveland the following weekend in preparation for living and working there later in the year.⁴²

The Boston Area and Brandeis

Just two days after returning from Cleveland, on Thursday 16 June, we set out for the Boston area with Pat and Bruce Lagay in their new medium-sized hatchback Chevrolet. Bruce had decided to go to the retirement dinner for Arnold Gurin and Wyatt Jones at the Florence Heller School of Social Welfare at Brandeis University, and had invited us to join them. We had entertained Wyatt when he visited Australia a couple of years before. He had supervised large numbers of PhD students including Bruce. Arnold Gurin was a professor of social welfare administration and had been dean of the school when Bruce was a student there in the early 1970s.

After a 5-hour drive we had lunch in the street restaurant 'Au bon pain' near Harvard Square in Cambridge, Massachusetts, a milling mass of varied people. At Harvard University we viewed Harvard Courtyard where graduations were held, the library reading room, the president's house, a Saranen modern building, the James Social Science building, the Memorial Hall with plaques commemorating those who had lost their lives fighting for the Union in the civil war and meeting place for the university senate, the old and new buildings of the Law School, the JFK Public Administration School, and the famed Business Administration School (a Georgian colonial-style building). We drove past MIT and crossed the River Charles to Boston. Past the School

41 He thought it was between him and Herman Stein.

42 See pp. 107–9.

of Social Work of Boston University out along a river drive was where Bruce and Pat had lived, when Bruce taught at Simmons School of Social Work for a year. Brandeis University was at Waltham about 9 miles west of Boston. It was mainly undergraduate, but had a postgraduate School in Arts and Sciences, and the Florence Heller School of Social Welfare.

Brandeis University was founded in 1948 as a non-sectarian Jewish community – sponsored coeducational institution. It was not limited to Jews, but about 90 % of the students were Jewish. Every wing and building was named after a benefactor. The university was named after Louis Brandeis, the first Jewish justice of the Supreme Court of the US. Brandeis was the centre for the students' peace organisation during student unrest 1971–72. Charles Schottland, founding dean the Heller School 1959–69,⁴³ was the university's third president 1970–72. I had had dealings with him in Manila in 1970 when he was the president of the International Council of Social Welfare.⁴⁴

By 1983, the Heller School had lost its social work links and David Gil was now the only faculty member with a social work qualification. The school had tried an MSW but it was not acceptable to CSWE and the school had gone its own way. The present dean, Stuart Altman, was an economist. According to Bruce Lagay, the faculty was mainly interested in getting research grants and the scope of these increasingly had narrowed, with a heavy emphasis on health economics. I had seen the Heller School as promising to provide a rare US example of social policy leadership in the development of social policy as a discipline. However, David Gil's work in this direction proved isolated.

At the retirement dinner, there were many speeches but Wyatt uncharacteristically spoke very briefly. Arnold Gurin spoke at greater length and acknowledged the two major commitments in his life – his Jewishness and social work and social welfare. Dean Altman was almost embarrassingly poor as chairman of the occasion. Bruce was fairly critical of the occasion and was disappointed not to see more of his contemporaries whom he had expected. Wyatt invited Trish and me to visit him when are camping in Vermont. Our Michigan friends Henry and Suzanne Meyer should be there then as well.

Bruce had been lucky to find us rooms in a satisfactory reasonably-priced private bed and breakfast place, where we slept the nights of 16–17 June. Friday 17 June, we spent sightseeing in the Boston area – the Fens Sears building, Harvard Medical School and adjacent hospitals, Simmons College, Copley Square, the public library, the dock area, restaurants, the Quincy Market, Harvard's Hogg Art Museum, and Harvard's Museum Building with a number of remarkable specialised museums – comparative zoology, mineralogical and geological, the Peabody museum of archaeology and ethnology, and

43 He served again as dean of the school 1976–79. His obituary in *The New York Times*, available on the internet, gives an account of his outstanding career which included originating amendments in the Roosevelt's social security act of 1935, serving in Europe as a lieutenant colonel on Eisenhower's staff in World War II in charge of a section dealing with displaced persons, and commissioner of social security in the Eisenhower administration. He graduated in political science from the University of California at Los Angeles in 1927. Postgraduate studies were pursued at the New York Graduate School of Social Work, and the University of Southern California Law School.

44 See Vol. 5 p. 11.

the botanical museum. The day finished in the cooperative bookshop where I bought many books before the store closed at 5.45pm, and was capped by a most enjoyable leisurely meal at the Legal Fish Restaurant. The next morning we looked at the excellent collections of the Boston Museum of Fine Arts (French impressionist, European, Chinese, modern American and Egyptian exhibits), and then at the remarkable Gardner Museum next door to Simmons College. It was an Italian 4-storey palace with an amazing array of European treasures. After a very late lunch at the waterfront park near Quincy Market, we left Boston. On our drive home, Bruce talked about his possible book on management technologies. I encouraged him to get it done quickly and not to confuse it with a more fundamental book on effectiveness and efficiency. We left Pat and Bruce at 8.30pm, very appreciative of their company over the three days and their thoughtfulness in asking us. They had given us insights into the Boston area that we could never have achieved by ourselves.

Sunday 19 June was spent with Phil Birch and his friend Lesley at his holiday house on the beach at Ocean Gate near Tom's river, about 1½ hours drive. It was a thoroughly relaxing day of frisby, talking, eating and swimming, and we would have sailed his Laser had there been wind. Phil was one of my squash group. Lesley did rehabilitation work with mentally retarded children.

Monday 20 June was spent with Jim Murray and his three children, visiting Chuck Guzzetta at his home at Mt Sinai on Long Island. Jim drove via Staten Island, Varrazano Narrows Bridge, Brooklyn, and the Long Island expressway – a 2½ hour drive. Chuck showed us over their remarkable 1690 home. He and Nancy had been restoring it and had furnished it with authentic colonial things. Their children complained they were living in a museum. The house was set in attractive woods and was near the sea. (The highly controversial Long Island nuclear power plant was only 9 miles away.) Chuck commuted 2–2½ hours each way to Hunter College each day by train. We had a picnic lunch on a nearby pebbly beach. Later in the day, Chuck took Trish and me to see Nancy's shop in Port Jefferson. She ran an amazing business of hiring period costumes for weddings and was doing very well. She was fascinated by all old things and wanted to preserve them. After a late barbecue dinner, we had a long, tedious drive home because of road repairs.

On 23 June, we had dinner at the Murrays with Maurice and Stephanie Alexander and Werner and Joyce. The Alexanders had been to the reputed finest restaurant in New York and Stephanie was very critical of the menu and the service. They had paid \$400 for 4 people! Obviously she thought her own restaurant in Melbourne more than measured up. The Geismars had a party for Debbie's and Aviva's graduations. Debbie was going to a hospital internship in Cleveland and would be living quite near us. About 100 people attended and were easily accommodated in the Geismars' remodelled house and terrace. On Sunday 26 June we went to Werner Boehm's 70th birthday luncheon. About 60 were there. We gave him one of Trish's pots and a poem 'Three score years and ten – what then?' I thanked him publicly on behalf of the Australian contingent. Sam Finestone from Columbia University was there and I enjoyed talking with him. He had coordinated the last CSWE curriculum review. Later that afternoon, we in turn farewelled the Geismars

and the Murrays. Both families had contributed a lot to the success of our stay at Rutgers, and we had come to know them well. We had, I think, played a somewhat grandparental role with the Murray children and had enjoyed it. We could not farewell the Demones, because they were at their home at Cape Cod. Hal subsequently wrote

Our departure dates did not neatly overlap, fortunately I believe. Otherwise we would have been saying goodbye when I am sure neither one believes that is the case.

Your stint with us was great. Both faculty and students were delighted and stimulated by your presence. I hope only that you received as much as you gave.

Australia and Rutgers is a great combination. Let us work to encourage and enlarge the exchange. It will be mutually beneficial.

Peg, too, sends her best to you and Trish.⁴⁵

A Stay in New York

On the morning of 27 June, we went to stay with Katherine Kendall in New York in her apartment on the 12th floor, 350, First Avenue. Katherine had had a serious health problem which was eventually diagnosed as tuberculosis, but was recovering. She was seriously considering going into a comprehensive care arrangement next year in Lexington, Kentucky, close to her brother and good friends, although leaving New York would be difficult. Trish and I went sight-seeing – City Hall where Mayor Koch was opening a music festival, bought lunch in the Woolworth building, St Paul's Chapel (oldest church in Manhattan), the World Trade Centre (extensive views from 107th floor observation deck in one of the twin towers), Trinity Church on Wall street, the New York Stock Exchange, and Battery Park.

At 5.30pm, Katherine had a splendid party for David and Margaret Jones,⁴⁶ and Trish and me. Guests included Bea Sanders and her husband (the Jones were staying with them), Harold Lewis, Alfred Kahn, Sheila Kamerman, Kate Katski (former ICSW secretary-general), Werner and Joyce, a neighbour who was a ballet buff and escorted Katherine and others to the ballet and elsewhere, David and Erica Drucker (he was currently without a job), Joe Vigilante (dean of the Adelphi School of Social Work), Mr and Mrs Jack from Nigeria and their escort who was a Washington bureaucrat who worked with refugees. The Guzzettas and Mary Annee Quaranta were expected but did not make it. Later Katherine, Trish and I had a quiet meal and chatted till quite late.

On 28 June, Katherine took the Jones and us for a tour of the United Nations building – the rose garden, the delegates' lounge, numerous works of art, the delegates' dining room, the staff cafeteria where we had lunch, the meeting rooms of the Trusteeship Council, the Security Council, and the Social and Economic Council, the general assembly, the Dag Hammarskjold Library (where Katherine showed us with pride the IASSW publications in the card index), the journal and newspaper reading room, and the NGOs

45 Letter, Harold W. Demone, Jr. to John Lawrence, 1/9/83.

46 They had been at Berkeley for three months and were returning home to the U.K..

lounge. We left Katherine and caught a taxi to the Frick Collection on 5th avenue and 70th Street, collected by a Pittsburgh industrialist over 40 years. We walked up 5th Avenue to the huge Metropolitan Museum where we looked at the impressionist gallery, sculptures of Rodin and Degas, pastel drawings of Degas, the Rockefeller wing of Pacific art, the new Egyptian wing, the Henry Moore special exhibit, Tiffany glass section, Greek vases, and the bookshop. After a delicious Chinese meal cooked by Katherine, we talked through the evening about who should give the first Youngusband Lecture, at the Montreal Conference in 1984, applicants for the IASSW secretary-general's position,⁴⁷ and what she might do in her year at Hunter as the first Moses Professor. I urged her to produce a collaborative book on international social work practice. No-one would be better placed to do so and it was huge gap in the practice literature. Her long international experience as secretary-general of the IASSW had been remarkable and quite unique. She had even been appointed honorary president of the organisation on her retirement from the secretary-general's job. I thought it a silly appointment (how can a president be honorary?), but it did entitle her to continue to provide her knowledge and wisdom to the organisation.

Over breakfast next morning, Katherine was enthusiastic about a publication on international social work practice, contributed to by key people using a suggested structure. After fond farewells, we looked at Maceys, a large but not very interesting store, and returned to East Brunswick.

On 1 July, I was taken to lunch at a restaurant in Highland Park by four colleagues (Morris Segal, John Simpson, Barry Indik and Miriam Dinerman) – a very happy occasion with nice things being said. In the afternoon, I talked with Bruce Lagay about the Montcalm Report which he had just read. He was very enthusiastic about it especially for teaching purposes. I also talked with Miriam about her scheme to get money to help orient overseas exchange faculty working in a school of social work. In the evening, we went to dinner at Elfie and Dick Schlesingers' (he was a doctor). The Finks and Wolocks were also there. The next day from 3–10pm we spent at the home of David and Harriet Fink in Methuen. The weather was very hot and humid and their pool was a very welcome relief. Other guests were Isobel and Mel Wolock, Lee (the university's equal opportunity officer), and Tom Mott (former dean of the School of Librarianship at Rutgers, who knew Mel Weinstock my UNSW librarianship colleague).

On Sunday 3 July, we went to our last service at Christ Church and were farewelled afterwards by Canon Carthy, Clifford Hill and various other people we had got to know at church functions. It was a very active church with excellent music thanks to Clifford. I gave Clifford a photo I had taken at his graduation at Princeton. Before we arrived at Rutgers, Werner Boehm without my knowledge had asked Canon Carthy and Clifford the organist if I might have the opportunity to play the large four-manual organ at Christ Church. He was aware that I played for communion once a month at St James in Turramurra and would miss my

47 Marguerite Mathieu, who had succeeded Katherine, was retiring by the end of 1984. Dick Splane was chairing the search committee.

organ playing. Throughout the session, I would occasionally play the Christ Church organ when no-one else was around and enjoyed it.

Graham Jeffries in Hershey, Pennsylvania

After church we rang our old Oxford friend Graham Jeffries at Hershey in Pennsylvania and he urged us immediately to visit them. We had kept in touch over the years and had been looking forward to seeing them again. A 3-hour drive took us to their very attractive home set in woods in the hills above Hershey. His wife Elizabeth was away at their holiday home in New Hampshire and it was arranged we should go there the following Friday. His son Rob and daughter Elizabeth were with Graham in Hershey. We had an excellent long chat about our Oxford days, our mutual Oxford friends, and our families. Their son David was completing a law degree at Yale after a philosophy degree, Peter was in a solar energy firm, Rob was doing electrical engineering, and daughter Elizabeth was completing an advertising degree. Graham told us how the older Elizabeth had almost died 6 years ago from an allergic reaction to crab meat. She lost a lot of her cortex, and had to learn to read and write again. She had made a remarkable recovery. We talked with her on the phone. Earlier in the year they had spent 3 months in India on sabbatical.

Graham was a keen gardener and showed us their garden. Before the light gave out, he showed us Hershey– the Hershey chocolate factory, Hershey's mansion and executives' homes, the Hershey rose garden, their very old Presbyterian Church. It was a very comfortable, clean town of 15,000. Hershey was an incredibly successful businessman who left his money for various community enterprises, having no family of his own.

Graham went to head up a new medical school in 1969,⁴⁸ and was very satisfied with how things had gone. The medical school and hospital were integrated. (360 beds, with 140 going to be added) The whole complex was extremely well designed and was very flexible for changes. Graham knew David Pennington, dean of the Medical School at the University of Melbourne. I knew him from my visits to Melbourne on the selection committee for a professor of social work at the University of Melbourne.

On Monday 4 July, Graham showed us over the hospital. It was an excellent set-up except perhaps for its isolation from where patients lived. They served as the main hospital centre for central Pennsylvania. Afterwards Graham drove us to visit friends (she was a potter, and he a clergyman head of the Humanities Department, teaching Graham's medical students). After lunch with Graham, we returned to East Brunswick. The trip to Hershey had been an unexpected pleasure, with more in store when we visited the Jeffries in their place in New Hampshire.

Squash

I had my final game of squash at the Rutgers Gymnasium on Tuesday, 5 July.

48 His appointment was professor and chairman, Department of Medicine, Pennsylvania State University School of Medicine, Hershey.

Throughout the session, I had greatly benefited, both physically and otherwise, from playing regularly with a lunchtime group. Ed Lowenstein, who had an injured back, had introduced me to his former squash companions and they had invited me to play when I wished to. They were an interesting, friendly, diverse group (political science, industrial relations, air force, university public relations, etc). I had no difficulty adjusting to the modified ball (between the slow British/Australian ball and the heavy American fast one) that they used, once I had bought an appropriate racquet.⁴⁹

Concerts of Note

In the course of our time at Rutgers, we attended a few concerts. On Sunday 30 January, we went to a concert in New York by the Chamber Music Society of the Lincoln Centre in the Alice Tully Hall. It took us one and a half hours to find a parking spot. The playing was of the highest standard. Werner Boehm had given us the tickets.

On Saturday 5 March, we drove the Murrays to Joyce Milner's for a meal before a concert in the Rutgers Gymnasium at 8 pm. Sitting on the 'bleachers' some distance from the stage, we heard Isaac Stern and the pianist Andrew Wolf play sonatas by Mozart, Beethoven, and Frank, and a rhapsody by Bartok. At a very perfunctory ceremony afterwards, Stern was awarded an honorary doctorate of fine arts by the university's president. As already mentioned, in the evening of 15 March, in Washington for the conference for senior Fulbright scholars, we attended the orchestral concert in the John F. Kennedy Center.

On 29 April, we caught the bus to New York for a concert in Carnegie Hall on 57th Street. The Indianapolis Symphony Orchestra played Mahler's massive 6th symphony and a superb youngish French pianist played Rachmaninoff's 1st piano concerto.

In the evening of Sunday 1 May, was a most enjoyable concert in Trinity Church, Princeton – 150 voices in three choirs, with impressive trumpet playing. John Bertalot, the new director of music whom we had met on 23 April, was the main conductor.

NEWS AND CORRESPONDENCE

In the course of the first half of 1983, I received letters sent from home – mainly from the School of Social Work, and from family.

From the School at UNSW and Other Work-related Concerns

Tony Vinson

Tony Vinson, now head of school, wrote to me on 28 January a 'hurried note'. He had received a request for information about Dora Peyser from Elizabeth

⁴⁹ The heavy American racquet I bought in America in 1967 was making my arm sore and was too cumbersome anyway.

Cohen who was writing a history of the involvement of Jewish women in community work in New South Wales. Could I help Ms Cohen? Each week since returning to work he had intended to write extensive notes to keep me abreast of developments on the home front and he still intended to do so. Kate Ogilvie had died two days before.⁵⁰

I replied, 'Please don't write extensive notes to keep me up-to-date on the home front. Just the occasional brief line will be fine by me!' I told him what I knew about Dora Peyser. I did recollect her saying to me that she resented men coming into fields like social work when women had done all the pioneering work to get them established. I had some memory of her being associated with Dr Alice Salomon, the German social reformer and pioneer of social work as an academic discipline.⁵¹ I told Tony our news and that we were well settled.

I attended my first faculty meeting yesterday and I must confess that it was a joy to be just an observer. The issues and the content had their local flavour but were very familiar – faculty availability to students, a university report on how to cut back with least damage, a school curriculum review of the practice subjects seen by some to be running too fast and with insufficient consultation, etc. I hope, Tony, that your preparations for the new Social Work Practice IA are where you would wish them to be at this stage. I am particularly keen to hear how it goes.⁵²

I wrote to Joan Lupton who had, with great devotion, looked after Kate Ogilvie for many years in her final stages. Both Kate and Joan were long-standing friends of ours. Joan herself was to have an unhappy, prolonged final stage of her own life, particularly since she had no family in Australia.

My letter to Tony Vinson on 22 June expressed my concern that the Montcalm Report had not yet been published, and also my serious concern when I learned from Lorraine Armour that the final report of the family research project had still not been completed, despite assurances and promises to me before I left by Brian English.⁵³

Lorraine Armour

While I was away, my secretary Lorraine Armour sent on any mail that she thought I would want to see, and she herself wrote at some length a few times.

One of the early letters, Lorraine sent on to me was from Ken Judge, editor of the *Journal of Social Policy*, telling me my term of office as an overseas editorial advisor had expired and asking for a suggested successor.⁵⁴ I suggested Adam Graycar, the director of the UNSW Social Welfare Research Centre. He was a still rare, Australian social policy scholar, and was now operating nationally and internationally.

In a letter in February, Lorraine enclosed photos sent to me from Lionel Sharp. They were a great reminder of a very happy day I had spent in Brighton

50 Letter, Tony Vinson to John Lawrence, 28/1/83.

51 See Wikipedia entry on Alice Salomon on the internet.

52 Letter, John Lawrence to Tony Vinson, 8/2/83.

53 Letter, John Lawrence to Tony Vinson, 22/6/83.

54 Letter, Ken Judge to Professor R. J. Lawrence, 1/2/83.

relaxing with three of my Victorian colleagues in 1982 – Lionel, David Cox, and Elizabeth Ozanne. Lorraine's letter also told me about the bush fires in Victoria and South Australia; a call from Jane Brazier to check if I had wiped the tapes from the Montcalm inquiry; the very successful Summer Studies Program managed by Margaret Lewis with Lorraine providing the secretarial help; her home redecorating with her husband Ted; and her joining with five men in a syndicate to own a race-horse. Lorraine wrote, 'It is surely not the same here without you and at this early stage I am looking very forward to your return which at the present time seems a long way off. All those things we were always going to do if we had time may now well be able to be done when you come back'.⁵⁵

When Lorraine wrote in mid-June, she was so pleased that Ted had sold his cab and was now a bar manager at a friend's hotel in the city and was learning all facets of the hotel trade. Many taxi drivers were being beaten and robbed. Kerry (one of our other secretaries) had given up smoking when she found she was pregnant. 'She mentioned you quite a number of times saying that you would be very proud of her'. Lorraine had not heard anything about the YACS (Montcalm) Report. Also she had kept asking Brian English about the final report of the Family Research Unit. (I had left her with letters I had signed to go out with the final report.)

The letter ended with news of her shared race-horse.

Poor Henry didn't show any promise whilst racing here (in Sydney) and it was decided to spell him (at Armidale where he was born) for an indefinite period ... and then see if he has any potential after that. ... He is at present, happy and well thriving on all the country air and grass under the watchful eyes of his mother who still resides at the stud owned by my friend Barry Cook.⁵⁶

Margaret Lewis

When Margaret Lewis wrote to me at some length on 3 June, she wondered whether I really wanted to know about the scene that had evolved in the school, or whether I should be left in peace. She had a number of negative observations but was particularly critical of the way in which her subject Social Work Organisation had been eliminated from the curriculum. She thought it important that I had some sense of the scene I would be returning to in 1984 and had some plans about what my role might be then.⁵⁷ I told Margaret I was especially pleased to hear about the positives in her letter – the successful Summer Studies Program, despite the gloomy economic climate, the good student reaction to my social policy analysis subject which she had taught in my absence,⁵⁸ the positive student attitudes to social work practice IIA includ-

55 Letter, Lorraine and Ted Armour to Prof and Mrs Lawrence, 17/2/83.

56 Letter, Lorraine and Ted Armour to Prof and Mrs Lawrence, 17/6/83.

57 Letter, Margaret Lewis to John Lawrence, 3/6/83.

58 'The students are enthusiastic about the subject content, yet did not have this perspective on arrival. The structure of the course and the readings I think have been a very large factor in our success. I recall your saying that you would consider changing it on your return. In any consideration of change, I thought you should know how well it is received as it is.'

ing her administration lectures, her appointment to an accreditation panel for Monash, and her study leave plans for session 1 in 1984. It was also helpful to have the rest of her news because they would help me to get my bearings more quickly on my return.

A Congratulatory Letter to the Prime Minister

On 5 March, I wrote to Bob Hawke congratulating him on the outcome of the election:

... Trish and I send our warmest congratulations to you personally for winning the right to become the leader of our nation. ... I know you will have no illusions about the difficulties of the position, but you surely are as well prepared as anyone could be to tackle those difficulties with knowledge, courage, and sensitivity to the interests of all Australians, especially disadvantaged and vulnerable ones. I would also hope that understandable pre-occupation with domestic affairs does not divert attention away from our responsibilities to be concerned about the well-being of people in other parts of the world. We desperately need moral leadership that uses a fair deal for all human beings as the touchstone for our policies and our economic, political, and social structures, both nationally and internationally.

Our paths have only occasionally crossed since our Oxford days. ... I have, however, followed your political career with considerable interest and have been impressed by the values of intelligent humanism which you appear to have consistently espoused. You try to comprehend our various social systems, not as ends in themselves, but as means to a better life for your fellow human beings. If you can retain this basic outlook amid all the pressures of office and indeed use it to cope with, and make sense of those pressures, then we will at last have a rare phenomenon as the leader of our nation – a statesman.

After spending 14 years as head of the School of Social Work at the UNSW, I am spending this year on a Senior Fulbright in the U.S.A.. I am disappointed to have missed experiencing this election first-hand. For anyone concerned about social justice, the U.S. social scene is depressing – back to voluntary agencies running soup kitchens and expecting pity and charity to cope with the human damage of the economic and political systems.

Good luck, Bob, for you and your government.⁵⁹

I received a brief hand-written reply, but when it said, ‘We have been overwhelmed by the good wishes received from our close friends’, I was unsure if he had carefully read the letter amongst the many he must have received, or even that he remembered who I was.

Family News

We were concerned to hear on 21 January that our daughter Ruth had not been well enough to go camping with friends at Termeil. She was, however, with our friends the Linklaters at Kiama. On 25 January, we received a phone call from Sydney. Ruth was still not well, David and his wife Ruth Rosamond were just

⁵⁹ Letter, John Lawrence to Bob Hawke, 5/3/83.

about to leave for England, and Peter was revising his honours history thesis for publication. Peter had been awarded a conservatorium scholarship for his cello playing, but he was worried by a 'tennis elbow'.⁶⁰ Peter and Ruth were interviewing another student who might live with them in our home.

At 11pm on 28 January, Trish rang to wish her father a happy birthday and learnt from Margaret Berry that he was in the Adelaide hospital with kidney failure. At about midnight on 1 February, my brother Jim rang giving us a report on Dean Berry's condition. He had just received a full report from Tony Clarkson. Dean's condition was serious. His kidneys were failing badly and this would certainly be his terminal illness.

On 22 March, I rang my mother for her 80th birthday the next day. I very much regretted not being able to attend. As I have indicated, she had played a significant part in my life, and continued to take an active interest in the activities of all of the members of the family. In his birthday letter to me, my brother Jim wrote that that my birthday letter to her meant a very great deal to her. The birthday was a great occasion. Dean Berry was functioning reasonably well although things were a bit precarious. Dean Southwood was doing a remarkable thing with his anti-smoking campaign. Jim had played very little squash since I left but was continuing with his tennis. Bob Hawke's summit was in progress and it was remarkable how well and how widely he was being accepted.⁶¹

We rang David and Ruth in England on 7 May to wish him well for the four-day ACCAM selection process. He hoped to hear the result from the archbishop ten days later. After various jobs in Sydney and in England, he had decided to get trained for the Anglican ministry with sponsorship from the York Diocese.

On 4 July, I had a long talk with Ruth on the phone about the possibility of her coming to stay with us for at least a while in Cleveland. The next day I wrote her a long letter setting out various possibilities. Although dogged by a worrying food allergy condition, she had done extremely well in her first three years at the University of Sydney, and was now in her fourth honours year in education. Ahead of her was still the social work course and it seemed a suitable time for her to have a break if she wished it and also to have her health checked in Cleveland.

Mum is seriously considering going briefly to England to visit David, Ruth and the new baby in early December, but the timing is difficult and I certainly couldn't get away from my teaching at that stage. You could consider going then with her and staying on in England for a while.

On the health front, it seems a good idea to press ahead with Jim's suggestion about the allergy tests. ... A time away could give you a much-needed and well-earned break, and give you a fresh start in 1984. We would be delighted to help in this if that's what you decide.⁶²

60 In fact it was RSI (repetitive strain injury) which was to preclude him from playing the cello any longer.

61 Letter, Jim Lawrence to John Lawrence, 12/4/83.

62 Letter, John Lawrence to Ruth Lawrence, 5/7/83.

THE SUMMER BREAK

On 5 July, I farewelled the school's office staff and wrote my note of appreciation to Hal Demone who had departed for his holiday home in Cap Cod. We left our apartment in East Brunswick on Wednesday 6 July. The following four weeks would be spent touring in the north-east of the US, sight-seeing, seeing friends and camping in New England, and then in Canada staying with friends in Toronto and at their holiday home at Meaford.

Our first night was with Caroline Jewett, Pam Hitchcock's mother, in her condominium at Hampden, near New Haven, Connecticut. She had visited us in Australia. We had a drink and chatted with a couple of her librarian friends, the Koels, before dinner. On Thursday, 7 July we saw in New Haven the Peabody Museum and the Yale Museum of Art, before going for lunch at the home of Guido and Anne Calabresi.

Revisiting the Calabresis

As had been mentioned, Guido was an old friend from my days at Magdalen in Oxford, and was a professor of law at Yale. We had visited them as a family in 1967. We had an excellent lunch and talked incessantly until we left at about 4.30pm. They pressed us, and Ruth if she joined us, to come and stay later in the year. There was likelihood they might visit us in Sydney in late summer 1984. They told us about their children Bianca (21), Nina (19), and Massimo (16) who had had some trauma at an English school when they were on sabbatical leave at Cambridge in 1980–1.⁶³ Guido showed me his three books – *The Costs of Accidents: a legal and economic analysis*, (1970); *Tragic Choices* (1978) (with Philip Bobbitt whom Guido discovered later was LBJ's sister's son) – concerned with the allocation of scarce resources; and *A Common Law for the Age of Statutes* (1982). He was shortly to give a special lecture series at Syracuse on 'Ideas, Beliefs and the Law'. Next week, he and Anne were going to Cambridge in England. He was giving a talk to Canadian lawyers. He was very enthusiastic about his teaching. There was a possibility the deanship of the law school might come his way. In talking, it was obvious that our interests, especially as illustrated in his second book, were quite close.

Anne and Guido showed us the considerable extensions that had been done to their home, including the guest room on the third floor where we would be staying next time. (Anne's mother had died the week before so we did not stay this time because she was still coping with looking after her father.) Anne was writing 'Tree of Wooden Clogs', a book on Italian peasants' attitudes to life and was especially enthusiastic about the Italian family. Anne came from a New England family; Guido's family was Italian, from Milan. He came to the US when he was 7. After our most successful visit, we bought books in the Yale Coop in New Haven, and returned to Caroline Jewett's for the night. In the evening she taught Trish to knit in a quicker, European way.

63 They were all away when we visited.

The Jeffries House in New Hampshire

On the way to the Jeffries' house in New Hampshire, about 150 miles from Hampden, we visited Dearfield Historic Village. Graham, Elizabeth, young Elizabeth, and their Airdale dog Alexander greeted us. We stayed with them for a week, 8–15 July, although Graham had to return to Hershey on Monday 11 July. Their house was 4 miles from Jaffrey, on Mountain Road at the foot of Monadoch Mountain – a lovely spot with a view of the mountain. They had known the area for many years and had bought the house last September. In the course of the week, in addition to walking, reading, and playing croquet, we managed to complete the painting of an upstairs room and landing, the stairs, and the hallway, sitting room and dining room downstairs. We bought large quantities of white enamel paint in Jaffrey; the result was very satisfying.

Their next neighbour was Ann Goldsmith who had been Elizabeth Jeffries' room-mate in college, and had helped her to read and write again. Late afternoon on 8 July, various members of Ann's family came for a drink and a chat; Ann was still up the mountain with a friend. She had dinner and evening with us the next couple of days, and we had a late afternoon drink at her house on the second of these, a Sunday. She showed us over the house, designed by her architect uncle. The previous family home had burnt to the ground in the winter of 1970. During the rest of the year, she lived at Buffalo, teaching literature courses. We again went to her home, for dinner on our last evening, Thursday 14 July.

Renewing Friendships in Vermont

On the way to our excellent camping site⁶⁴ at Emerald Lake State Park near East Dorset in Vermont, we visited Jaffrey for gas and provisions, Peterborough (a pleasant New England town with brick Georgian buildings), Harrietville (a restored early rural mill village), Keene (a commercial and manufacturing centre, with a street fair in progress), and Bennington (museum with grandma Moses schoolhouse and some of her paintings). In East Dorset, we called on Wyatt Jones who had Margaret and David Jones staying with him. Wyatt went next door to fetch Henry and Suzanne Meyer, old Michigan friends from 1967. We all chatted vigorously over a drink at Wyatt's and we then had a meal with Henry and Suzanne – a very happy occasion with a lot of catching up on families and mutual friends. They were keen that we come and stay with them in Ann Arbor when we are in Cleveland.

On Saturday 16 July, David and Margaret Jones spent the day with us – walking through the woods to the Lake and swimming in the morning, to Wyatt's for lunch, and going to another attractive swimming place formed by two marble quarries in the afternoon. In chatting with the Joneses, I discovered their son was a British marathon runner. David had been on a Fulbright at Berkeley for three months. When he returned to Britain, his only work commitment would be serving on a Northern Ireland committee on the role

64 Over 100 sites scattered up the hillside above the lake, all with fire-places, tables, shaded sites and nearby facilities.

of voluntary agencies. He had retired as director of the National Institute for Social Work in the previous year.

Touring and Camping in New England

The following week, 17–25 July, was spent touring, sight-seeing, reading and camping in more of the New England area, and then heading north to the Lake Champlain area and west into the Andirondack Mountains. My diary gives the details. It was a relaxing period, but with much of interest to see and do along the way.

With Friends in Toronto and Meaford

On Monday 25 July, we renewed our memories of the spectacular Niagra Falls, before driving across the bridge into Canada. Late afternoon, we arrived at the home of our town planning friends, Pam and John Hitchcock, at Albertus street, Toronto. We had last visited the Hitchcock family in 1967, but had kept in touch and they had fairly recently visited us in Sydney. John cooked us an excellent Chinese meal.

The next day, he gave us some idea of where things were downtown, and left us in the Yonge Street and Bloor Street area, where we browsed until I met Ed Pennington at the Social Planning Council of Metropolitan Toronto. Ed took Jim Ward⁶⁵ and me to lunch. We had a great time talking about Australian social policy, social welfare, and ACOSS. Ed had been secretary-general of ACOSS 1974–5.⁶⁶ He was planning to spend 3–4 months in Australia in 1984 on a ‘sabbatical’, and hoped to get some link with the SWRC at UNSW. A comparative study of the social planning structures of the two countries would seem to be highly relevant, given Ed’s responsibilities and experience. Later I chatted with Pam and one of her colleagues at Ryerson Polytechnic in downtown Toronto, a sociologist interested in social service planning. After me buying over \$50-worth of books in what was claimed to be the largest bookstore in the world, Trish and I went through a most extensive shopping area. A most impressive underground train system took us home.

On Wednesday 27 July, we washed and waxed to car to try to preserve it, and late afternoon went for an enjoyable picnic on the Toronto Islands, with John, Pam, their son Christopher, and Julie a Danish medical student – a ferry ride, Frisbie, gardens, and a fine view of the Toronto skyline at dusk and at night. The next morning, I had a game of squash with John in the Sports Building at the University of Toronto. At about 3pm, Trish, John and I left for their house and property near Meaford about 110 miles north-west in Ontario. Pam and her mother Caroline came the next day because Pam had an important late meeting of a committee at Ryerson deciding on a departmental chairman.

65 He was working with a settlement in Toronto, was married to a Canadian, and had been in the Sociology School at UNSW.

66 See Vol. 3, pp.349–53.

Meaford

We stayed in the Hitchcock home at Meaford until 4 August. John and Pam had built their house on their land of 100 acres. It had a very attractive outlook over fields, a pond, and woods in the distance. John had built the stairs and terrace, but there was still quite a lot to complete inside upstairs and in the basement. During our stay, we enjoyed vegetables from their garden (mainly beets and beans), picking raspberries, walking and reading. I played table-tennis with John and spent time in the evenings on a jig-saw puzzle. On Friday 29 July, the others went to visit Edward, the second Hitchcock son, who was working at a camp run by the Department of Natural Resources about 700 miles north. Before going they showed us the town of Meaford (4,500 people), which was on Georgian Bay in Lake Huron, one of the five great lakes. On Sunday 31 July, we had a most enjoyable day with Don and Gayle Bellamy at their cottage at Sunnyside Beach just north of Meaford. Gayle was Don's second wife and her two adolescent children and a boyfriend were also with us. Don taught social policy in the School of Social Work at the University of Toronto. We had shared a room in 1974 at the University of York when we were both on sabbatical. He used to come over quite often in the evenings to play chess and was interested to hear about our children.⁶⁷ He was considering writing a social policy history which would follow on from Dick Splane's earlier work. Gayle was teaching social policy in the Social Work Department at Ryerson and was just completing her PhD at the University of Toronto on the adoption section of the 1965 child welfare legislation.

Just before midnight on 31 July, our northern travellers arrived back – they had cut short their trip because Edward had little time to spend with them. They left us for Toronto on Tuesday 2 August. We returned to Toronto two days later. After an oil change, grease and two new tyres for the car, on Friday 5 August, we set out for Cleveland, in appalling smog with very low visibility. From Buffalo we drove west to Erie and then on to Cleveland, going from New York State, to Pennsylvania, to Ohio – about 6 hours of driving and 310 miles.

Our summer break had been very successful. We had appreciated spending time with friends normally half-a-world away from us, our camp sites and our camping had been comfortable,⁶⁸ we had met a few new people, we had seen much of interest, and I had bought many books and done a bit of reading. Now for Cleveland. Thanks to our earlier preparatory visit, we already had some idea of what to expect, and it had looked promising.

67 See p. 24.

68 In yet another act of generosity, Werner Boehm had given us a very easy to erect pop-up tent which he no longer used.

Sabbatical in USA 1983 (1) - Rutgers University



Jim and Helen Murray and children, PDL



Outside our apartment 14B, Colonial Village, East Brunswick



Our 1975 VW Dasher - after heavy snow fall



Spring - Crabwood tree in blossom



Spring in East Brunswick



Visiting the White House in Washington – Fulbright Conference



Delegates to the Fulbright Conference – outside the White House



Mrs Fulbright and Senator Fulbright – after a conference session



Outside our upstairs apartment, East Brunswick



Art Museum, Princeton University



Tour of sky-scrapers for Fulbright scholars - architect guide



Clifford Hill's graduation, Princeton - (Organist, Christ Church, New Brunswick)



Above and below: My two classes at Rutgers





Harriet Fink and Isabel Wolock – colleagues in the 'out-house', Rutgers SSW



Rutgers U School of Social Work, New Brunswick

Lunch with Stephen Blanks and Michael Selby (friends of Peter) – New York



PDL in New York



Werner Boehm – Rutgers SSW graduation



Werner and Joyce, country house, Berkshire Hills



Sailing with Ludwig Geismar



With Bruce Lagay in Boston



Jim Murray & children, PDL, and Chuck Guzzetta - 1690 Guzzetta home, Mt Sinai, Long Island, New York



Chuck and Nancy Guzzetta - Nancy's antique costume and prop rental business, Pt Jefferson, Long Island



Werner Boehm's 70th birthday



Twin towers of the World Trade Center, New York



Inside the World Trade Center



Margaret Jones, PDL, David Jones, Katherine Kendall – rose garden, UN building, New York



Outside Metropolitan Museum, New York



Graham Jeffries, University Hospital (Penn. State U)) – Hershey, Pennsylvania (served central Pennsylvania)



The Summer Break 1983



Guido and Anne Calabresi – farm, Woodbridge, near New Haven, Conn.



Holiday house, Graham and Elizabeth Jeffries – near Jaffrey, New Hampshire



PDL, young Elizabeth, Graham, family Airedale dog, and Elizabeth



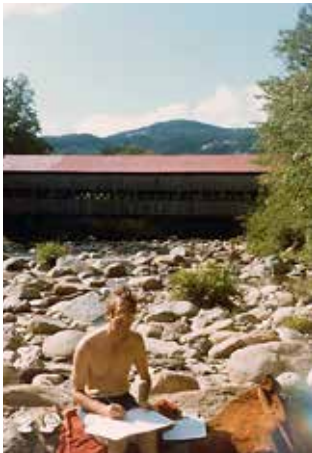
Camping in a New England forest



Suzanne and Henry Meyer (U of Michigan) – holiday house, Maine



Camping in Maine



Preparing for classes at CWRU – covered bridge in the background



Swimming in mountain stream



Niagra Falls - boundary, USA and Canada



PDL, Pam Hitchcock, Julie [Danish med. student], Christopher and John Hitchcock - going to picnic, Toronto Islands



Don Bellamy, PDL, and Gayle Bellamy – Bellamy cottage, Sunnyside Beach, just north of Meaford, Ontario



John and Pam Hitchcock with Pam's mother – on Hitchcock property near Meaford (110 miles from Toronto, NW in Ontario)

Chapter 3

Case Western Reserve University, Cleveland – Sabbatical (2) 1983

Our Preparatory Visit to Cleveland

At 4am on Saturday 11 June, we left our home (East Brunswick, New Jersey) for Cleveland by car. Much of the drive through New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Ohio, was through pleasant green hills and small mountains. We arrived at about 2 pm at Stauffer's Somerset Inn, a motel at Shaker Heights, where Terry Hokenstad had booked us for 3 nights. We went to Terry's home in Weymouth Street, Shaker Heights leaving two suitcases of clothes, coats and television, and six parcels of my books, which Terry later took to the School of Applied Social Sciences (SASS) for me. (The School was only three miles away.) We met Terry's wife Dorothy (worked for United Way), their three daughters Alene (at Michigan University Kalamazoo), Laura (15) and Marta (7th grade), and two visiting international students from Germany.

On Sunday 12 June, after communion at Christ Church, a very substantial Episcopalian church near our motel, Dorothy collected us and showed us some of the very affluent housing in Shaker Heights and some of the seven lakes between Shaker Heights and Cleveland Heights. For lunch Terry took us to Shaker Square. It had an interesting array of shops and was only 12 minutes by rapid transit from downtown Cleveland. At lunch Terry mentioned his colleague Peter Musselman whom he would contact about playing squash in the Emerson Gymnasium at the University.

After lunch we drove to Case Western Reserve University and gained some idea of the university and the University Circle, which included the Cleveland Orchestra, Severance Hall, the Art Institute, the fine Museum of Modern Art, the Garden Center, and Ethnic Gardens. SASS was a 4-storey building near large hospital buildings and the School had a particularly strong health interest. After the University Circle area, we drove along the lake-side of Lake Erie, very industrial and dirty, to down-town Cleveland. We saw terminal tower (centre of Cleveland), federal, city and county buildings, the Stadium of the Cleveland Browns, three or four blocks of mall, an unattractive mainstreet recently helped

by the development of three new live theatres, and the renowned Cleveland Clinic. Along the east side was mainly black housing; other ethnic groups were mainly on the west side. SASS had programs in the Hough ghetto area on the east side. We saw new government-funded new facilities. Returning to the university area, Terry told us about the university and SASS. The university had 9,000 students, 6,000 of them in 7 graduate professional schools. SASS had 27 full-time constituent faculty plus 4.5 others with teaching assignments, 220 graduate professional students, and 70 PhD students (35 in current classes). Last year 115 graduated, but only 93 this year the smallest number ever. Cleveland State University ran an undergraduate social work program concentrating on urban issues. Cleveland had a population of about 2 million spread over 25 square miles. On the way back to our motel, Terry showed us the location of the Alcazar Private Hotel in Cleveland Heights where some visiting faculty had previously stayed.

At 5pm we drove to the home of the Hokenstads for a very enjoyable party in our honour. Present were Ruby Pernel and Marjorie Main (retired emeritae professors of SASS), Ed Jenkins (psychodrama, group work, audio-visual), Claudia Coulton (very able, health sector, computer expertise), Ruth Dunkle and her husband (she was a gerontologist), Jan and Marvin Rosenberg (she was a social worker, he taught social policy and co-taught a doctoral ethics course with Tom Holland). In the evening, we chatted with Terry and Dorothy, and I played their piano for a while and their daughter sang.

On Monday 13 June, we went with the Rosenbergs to a most interesting exhibition of pottery and other craft work at Sylvia Ullman's, in a converted power house near Shaker Heights. In chatting with Marvin, I learned he had been in Cleveland (from New York) for 30 years. Trish and I went to Alcazar Private Hotel and firmly decided the accommodation was not suitable. After lunch with Terry in a restaurant next door to SASS, Terry and I talked in his room about our joint teaching while Trish used the phone to check on possibilities for our accommodation and her potting (classes at the Art Institute seemed best). Terry and I decided that in the masters course we would be sharing,¹ he would be responsible for the first two sections on ideas and history of American social welfare, and I would do a final third section (5 weeks, 2 hours a week) on poverty, and the justice of distributional mechanisms in a modern industrial society. In the PhD course, we would be jointly responsible for a seminar which would take the form of a critique of the nature and utility of various social policy frameworks and models. Late in the afternoon, Trish and I viewed an apartment near Shaker Heights Square and decided it was suitable, although we had to take it from 1 August to 31 December, a little longer than we would need it.

In the evening was another enjoyable social occasion – a dinner at 'That Place' restaurant on the university campus hosted by Terry and Dorothy Hokenstad for a small group of SASS alumni who had given considerable sums of money to the school. Terry, who had resigned as dean from 1 July, had raised \$6m for SASS while dean. It was a constant and wearing aspect of the position.

1 SASS 470: 'Philosophical and Historical Perspectives on Social Welfare'.

The next day after opening a bank account with Ameritrust on Shaker Square, we drove back to East Brunswick in New Jersey in very hot weather – feeling very satisfied with our preparatory visit to Cleveland. The later part of the year looked promising.

From 5 August to 23 December, 1983, we were based in Cleveland, living in Shaker Park East, apartment 3BC, 2540 North Moreland Boulevard, Shaker Heights, Ohio. The apartment had fairly small rooms and the sitting room and bedroom only had single windows, but the furniture was of reasonable quality. On the 3rd floor, it had a pleasant outlook, was reasonably quiet, and the location was excellent – near Shaker Square and Shaker Lakes, and SASS was only 2.3 miles away. The rent was \$425 a month for everything.

Settling In

By the end of 5 August, we had collected money at Ameritrust in Shaker Square, gone to downtown Cleveland by the rapid transit to pay a deposit for a phone with Bell and company, unpacked our luggage, had a long helpful chat with Dorothy Hokenstad, and bought provisions at Hiennans, a supermarket off the Square. At the Hokenstads, we rang Ruth. She had decided to join us at the beginning of September, and now had her visa and air booking. Peter had just heard his law results for first session (2 distinctions, 2 credits and a pass). Rodney MacDonald, Rowena Hill, Judy Wallace and Peter would be occupying our house. On 6 August, we collected the cases and winter clothes we had left at the Hokenstads, went to Warrenville Centre to pick up a telephone from a Bell office, obtained information about car insurance and registration from the AAA office,² and had a walk in the nearby Shaker Lakes Park area. The next day, we went to baptism and communion at St Paul's Episcopalian Church in Cleveland Heights. Karel Paukert was the very flamboyant organist.

On Monday 8 August, I collected my mail and unpacked my books at SASS, and helped Terry Hokenstad's secretary Nora to fill in various forms connected with my stay. I also collected information from the Art Institute about courses Trish might be interested in. After lunch in the apartment, I visited the social security office in Euclid Avenue, and the Faculty Service Centre to get onto the payroll, etc.

Trish and I discussed with Eileen Legow at the Faculty Service Centre, on 10 August, possible courses Trish and Ruth might take. I took out major medical insurance free for faculty at CWRU, received a temporary identification card,³ and bought a parking permit in a parking lot near SASS. Trish rang Professor Rogoff in art education. She was about to go on leave until the 22nd, but was very welcoming. On 11 August I bought \$96 of books at the university bookstore and checked library books for the two courses Terry and I would be responsible for.

2 The car was inspected and registered in Ohio two days later.

3 This was made a full ID card on 17 August as soon as I had my social security number .

SASS 470 – Philosophical and Historical Perspectives on Social Welfare – Problem, Program and Policy I

On 15 August, I completed adding to Terry's outline for this course. I was to be responsible for unit three, 'Poverty and Social Justice – a framework for policy analysis' (5 weeks). This was subdivided in three sections – A. Components of a framework for national social welfare/social policy analysis and comparisons. B. Different conceptions of social welfare in industrial societies under different political regimes. C. Comparative studies in social welfare/social policy – the case of poverty in USA – policy options.

SASS 695 – Social Welfare Planning and Policy Development

On 16 August, I worked on expanding Terry's bibliography for this shared course.

Ethics

SASS 689 – Moral Issues in Social Welfare

I might well have taught this course but Terry had indicated that this would not be possible. I would, however, be very welcome to monitor it and provide in-put. The course was at a doctoral level and was in the hands of Tom Holland, head of the doctoral program. He had taken his sabbatical leave in the Philosophy Department at CWRU to prepare for this course, and this was the second time round. Art Blum and Marvin Rosenberg had monitored first time round. Tom's bibliography was extensive and included the Hasting's Center materials.

Tom Holland welcomed my participation in the course. I found the experience particularly rewarding, at least partly because I was free from having any direct responsibility for the course. Each Tuesday afternoon from 2–4pm (30 August to 6 December, 1983), under Tom's instruction and guidance, eight of us tackled moral issues in social welfare. In the class were five PhD students, Harvey Hilbert (a teaching assistant), Tom Holland, and myself. One of the students was an Australian – Dorothea Ware from Perth.

Unfortunately I had to miss the class on 6 September, because I had to help my daughter Ruth with her enrolments for possible classes, but on Thursday, 8 September, Tom Holland told me about the class I had missed – an excellent discussion by the students on moral dilemma situations of their choosing. Tom was very interested to talk with Ruth about her thesis topic next year on moral education in NSW secondary schools, and a research project which would involve in October and November interviewing 12–17 year old students about their moral development.

In successive classes in SASS 689, we tackled and discussed metaethics; professional ethics and the nature of the existing codes of ethics; the 'is/ought' gap, egoism and determinism; various theories of personal development as moral theories; practice dilemmas, and truth telling; liberty, paternalism and intervention with examples from public education, social security and juvenile courts; Nozick's ideas on entitlement; and the rights of mentally retarded infants and

children and their parents.⁴ On 29 November, Tom Holland pulled together the session's work commenting on the similarities between the course's concerns and those in work by Thiroux and W.D. Ross. At our last class, Harvey Hilbert presented material on problems in the empirical study of ethics. Very positive comments were made all round on the value of the course and generous comments were made on my contribution. I certainly had found it productive, not only for students' learning but for my own developing understanding of the subject-area.

It will be remembered that at Rutgers I had given a colloquium, sponsored by the social work school and a university committee on the professions, on 'The relevance on moral philosophy for professional education'. At SASS on Thursday 27 October, I followed this with a colloquium on 'Moral philosophy – the latest fad or finding a sound basis for professional practice?', attended by about 20 faculty and PhD students. Art Naparstek, the dean, introduced me. Afterwards, I received very enthusiastic assessments from Tom Holland and Howard Goldstein. Tom thought I had set out the issues very clearly, and in such a way that it was difficult to say 'That was interesting' and then forget it. Howard, usually a tough critic, surprised me by saying he thought it was 'superb'.

The evening before this colloquium, I had taken Sharon Milligan's class, Issues in Health Care Delivery and Policy, for a discussion on ethics and its place in social work education. On 28 October, I talked with Sharon about the implications for women and blacks for trying to encourage moral thinking.

Just before the end of the session, I ran a colloquium for PhD students on 'Moral foundations and curriculum design in social work education'. I argued for a separate course on ethics, with its teachers in active consultation with those responsible for each of the main sections of the curriculum, which would be justified by moral arguments. The sections I designated were – person through the life cycle, socio-behavioral theory, social policy (much more extensive and systematic than at present), the occupation (history, interventive repertoire), collaborators, and knowledge development. Terry Hokenstad attended but regretted there were not more students because end of session papers were looming large. The next day, I talked with Tom Holland about this discussion for he obviously would need to give leadership to achieve what I was advocating.

CWRU Interest in Professional Ethics

On Wednesday, 28 September, I had lunch in the faculty dining room with Bob Lawry from the Law School, and Maureen Anderson, dean of students at CWRU. We discussed a forthcoming conference on 'personal ethics and professional responsibility', sponsored by the Law School's Center for Professional Ethics, which Professor Laurie directed. They were enthusiastic about my proposed in-put which would emphasise collective responsibilities of a profession.

I attended on 30 September, in the founder's room in the Sears Tower of the Medical School, a seminar run by moral philosopher Sam Gorovitz on

4 Kathleen Wells, a research social psychologist employed by the Belfaire Jewish Family Agency, joined us for this discussion. Neither she nor the professionals in her agency had had systematic discussion of these issues in their training.

how medical education was bad for doctors. He was a very able, entertaining speaker. He concentrated on the high rates of alcoholism, drug abuse and broken marriages amongst doctors, and the very different perception of what goes on between doctors and patients as seen by both sides. His main theme was that medical education, with its pressures, competition and drama dehumanised students and did not allow them to develop as rounded human beings.

At the conference at Thwing Hall on Saturday, 1 October, Sam Gorovitz was the main speaker and was excellent. 'Additional perspectives' were provided by myself, Maureen Anderson, and Bob Lawry. Maureen Anderson commented on the prevalence of cheating amongst students in professional faculties, the absence of a regular ethics course she could refer them to, and speculated about the effects of more women entering the professions. I observed the over-emphasis on liberty in the US to the neglect of equality and fraternity; the conceptual moral and educational mess of so-called professional ethics; and the need to sort out what was meant by 'personal' ethics.

This is what I had to say:

I think American society has had especial problems in taking seriously the traditional concerns of ethics in western thought. In the trilogy of the democratic aspirations of the French revolution, the emphasis on 'liberty' in this country has consistently won out against the balancing and often competing claims of 'equality' and 'fraternity'. Many historical strands explain the continuing emphasis on liberty. Equality in civil and political rights has received some emphasis, but not equality in social and economic rights. Even minimum guarantees of a decent life have not been established as a matter of right for citizens of this nation. Fraternity at the national level is a rather rare phenomenon, achieved only at times of national crisis like war or economic depression, and quickly eroded in times of normalcy. Normalcy means a dominance of market values, and a political market place of competing interest groups. It does not mean trying to determine national objectives in terms of which the institutions of the nation can be assessed. Plurality, diversity, and difference are emphasised. For many organised groups there is plenty of togetherness – but of sectional interest groups wanting maximum independence and freedom and often at the same time the use of the power and authority of government to further their interests. It is not the togetherness or sense of fraternity that comes from belonging to a national community.

Ethics is concerned with thinking systematically about what is right and wrong, and good and bad for human beings living together in society. For me it is concerned with the quest for adequate criteria for human choice when the choice affects the well-being of human beings. It is concerned with giving reasons for deciding one way or another; and the reasons characteristically refer to the benefits and harms to the people involved. Any decision falling short of these criteria is likely to be challenged, and the challenge is likely to be couched in moral terms. Because we live in complicated industrial societies, to give adequate justification will often require understanding of the economic, political and social systems through which we live our lives.

How does all this relate to personal ethics and professional ethics? As I see it, I do not think it makes much sense to talk about personal ethics and professional

ethics, as distinct from just ethics. The judgements a person makes are either morally or ethically justifiable, or they are not. Each person and each occupation, of course, occupies a particular place in the social structure which will influence what they can do and what they decide to do. But, personal or professional positions are not yet ethical until they are tested in terms of what constitute ethical considerations. Both at best, merely refer to arenas in which ethical considerations are likely to arise. At worst, they refer to closed systems of thought which may be described as ethical, but are not really worthy of the description because they are not concerned with publicly available and publicly reasoned positions which ethical justification would seem to require.

I think, to put it gently, the area of professional ethics is in a conceptual, educational and moral mess. For example, the codes of so-called professional ethics tend to be laundry lists of varying length and different levels of generality. It would make an interesting study to see what is in these codes and why; and also what is omitted, and why. I will mention just one omission consistent with the neglect of equality and fraternity values in this country. This is the omission of any reference to the collective responsibility of the professional occupation for ensuring that its specialised knowledge and skills are available throughout the society in which it operates, according to some principle of just distribution, and not, for example, mainly to the highest economic bidders. Ethical behaviour is seen in the codes primarily in terms of individual practitioners dealing with individual clients. Until and unless a so-called learned profession fronts up to these kinds of collective service issues, their professional ethics are scarcely worthy of the name.

In modern industrial society, professional ethics requires education in the sociology and politics of the professional occupation, and in moral and political philosophy, as well as in the technology of the occupation. In a society like this one where individualism and technology are so heavily emphasised, it is particularly difficult to make sure that each professional is educated in these matters. I do not see them as matters of choice, to the professional to take electives or not according to individual interest. They are central to understanding whether or not his or her profession is ethically justified in its work and can lay claim to being educated rather than technically trained.

Professions have a high status and considerable autonomy because they supposedly are using their monopoly of scarce knowledge and skills in ethically justifiable ways. A person entering a professional field should not be given a licence to utilise specialised and difficult to acquire knowledge and skills, in order for them to foist their personal values on their fellow citizens, or to exploit their monopoly position. Their professional freedom should be circumscribed by the claims of equality of access to their scarce commodity, their needed expertise, and by the claims of a community service or fraternity commitment.

As people are socialised into the practices and assumptions of their chosen professional occupation, they may seriously critique what they are learning. If the critical challenge takes the form of questioning the impact of the occupation on the lives of their fellow citizens, it is a healthy and important moral challenge not to be taken lightly within the occupation. But this sort of challenge can scarcely be mounted in the name of personal ethics. If the challenge takes the form only of neophytes having to rethink their personal values because they now have the

moral responsibilities of a professional role, this is serious for the individual person, but I think it is misleading to characterise this as a clash between personal ethics and professional ethics.

A person may decide to discontinue membership of the profession because he or she cannot reconcile his or her values with the profession's values. But which position is more ethically justifiable will depend on the arguments mounted by the dissident individual and by the established profession. Each position could be self-serving and arguing what would be prudent for the interests of the person or the profession; or one could be arguing morally and one only in a prudential way; or both could be arguing morally but could be locked in a genuine moral disagreement.

A society which continues to place emphasis on liberty at the expense of fraternity is, in my view, in poor moral shape. Indeed, it can be argued that the prevailing relativism (that is, that it is for each person and group to determine what is right and wrong, what is good and bad, without external challenge) just avoids the challenge of even trying to develop a genuine morality for the nation. Because of their strategically important positions, morally educated professionals could help this society become a better one in which to live. At present it is an unnecessarily miserable society for large numbers of its citizens, with often the weakest and most vulnerable people being expected to bear the major brunt of the society's economic and other problems.

After discussion groups and lunch, we convened for final comments from Sam Gorovitz. He complimented me on a sensitive philosophically sound presentation, and a member of the philosophy faculty did likewise. Ruth came to this conference with me and received an invitation to stay with the Gorovitzes in Washington if she decided to visit there. Sam Whitman was very enthusiastic about Ruth's in-input in her discussion group.

In the evening of Tuesday, 1 November, Bob Lawry took Trish, Ruth and me to a meeting of the Center for Professional Ethics in Linda Coombs' home in Cedar. After a buffet meal and a brief business meeting, I spoke to the group on distributive justice. On Saturday, 5 November, Trish and Ruth attended an 'Introduction to Ethics' workshop put on by the Centre for Professional Ethics.

Proceedings of the US Social Welfare Conferences

On 13 October, I had the great good fortune to obtain a considerable number of the proceedings of the US Social Welfare Conferences. They were being cleared out of a store-room at SASS, and were available for anyone to take free. For any-one interested in social welfare history they were an invaluable resource. I couldn't believe my luck!

Trish's Courses

On 17 August, Trish enrolled in two courses in the art studio section of art education at CWRU – Ceramics (special problems), and Creative Drawing taught by Anita Rogoff, who proved to be an excellent teacher. Being a faculty member's dependent she was exempt of the fees (worth over \$1700). Her classes commenced on Tuesday, 30 August.

At the end of our stay, we collected Trish's sculptures and drawings, and Ruth's drawings. Anita Rogoff and Mary Lou Mathis helped me pack the sculptures, and Trish's Swiss friend would send the bust by surface mail early in January. They were enthusiastic about having Trish and Ruth with them.

Ruth and Other Family

I collected our daughter Ruth at the Cleveland International Airport at 6.20am on Friday, 2 September, about 30 hours after she left Sydney. Although ours was just a 2 person apartment, the landlord allowed us to have Ruth with us sleeping on a bed in the sitting room. She brought with her letters from Fully and Anne Gordon, and newspaper clippings on the public release of my child abuse report. We thoroughly enjoyed catching up on home news. On Monday, 5 September, the Labor Day holiday, we drove to Chagrin Falls in pouring rain, looked at a small town celebrating its 150th anniversary, and had a barbecue in the south Chagrin Falls picnic reserve. Mid-afternoon, we drove through extensive black housing areas to Euclid Avenue downtown and saw the tail-end of the Labour Day Parade.

On Tuesday, 6 September, Ruth and I spent most of the day talking with people in the Department of Music, the Institute of Music, and Department of Art Education about possible courses Ruth might undertake. It was the last day for late registration. She enrolled in a number of art and music courses through the Western Reserve College. The next day she attended her first design and colour class, and then modified her enrolment having decided not to proceed with the photography and musical therapy classes. This left her with the design and colour course, a musical theory course which she did not have to attend until later, the chamber orchestra, and violin lessons with a PhD student at the Cleveland Institute of Music (CIM).

On Friday, 9 September, Ruth was pleased with her first violin lesson – from the leader of the CIM Symphony Orchestra. On 20 September, she and Trish attended master classes given by Peter Salaff and Donald Weilerstein, members of the Cleveland Quartet. Ruth's teacher Carol played the first movement of the Beethoven violin concerto. Later they heard the quartet rehearsing.

On Sunday, 11 September, I collected from the International Airport Naida Peart, one of Ruth's education friends from the University of Sydney. She was in North America for a couple of months and visited us for a week – looking at museums, the Australian film 'The Year of Living Dangerously' screened by the CWRU Film Society, and shopping centres. On 18 September, we all went to the Chagrin Falls area and walked down the river. She would be staying at the YMCA in New York. I put her in touch with Renee Solomon. We also gave her Michael Selby's telephone number but had not been able to contact him.

Trish and Ruth attended a symphony concert at the Cleveland Institute of Music on Wednesday, 14 September. An excellent young black pianist played the 2nd List piano concerto. Ruth's violin teacher was the leader of the orchestra. On 20 September, we borrowed a tape recorder from the library and listened to a tape from Peter with news of his skiing holiday and his extensive involvement in the Law Review at UNSW.

On 19 October, Trish and I checked downtown and found it was impossible to change our Apex fares home on Qantas, so we made firm bookings to San Francisco on United Airlines on 23 December. Trish would now most likely go to stay with David and his wife Ruth in Oxford for two weeks from about 7 December.

Ruth accompanied us on our very successful return visit to Ann Arbor 14–18 October, revived her childhood memories, and got on extremely well with Henry and Suzanne Meyers with whom we stayed. On 30 October Ruth went to a concert at John Carroll University with Kim and other friends.

Exciting News – Our First Grandchild

At 7am on Friday, 25 November, David rang with the exciting news that we had our first grandchild – to be called Naomi Grace. All was well with both Ruth and Naomi. David said he would meet Trish at Heathrow Airport on 7 December. (It was about an hour's drive from Oxford.) Late evening we rang Peter and asked him to pass on the good news to Pa (Berry) and Grannie (Lawrence) in Adelaide. Trish and I were now grandparents (to be called Grannie and Grandpa) and they were the surviving great grandparents. Peter had just finished his exams and was about to spend a few days walking in the Kosciuszko area.

On Friday, 9 December, Ruth was not feeling very well so could not go to the final get-together of her art class, or to a concert in Severance Hall. Instead, her friend Rainer came for dinner. Ruth managed to finish a dress she was making and I returned the Hokenstads' sewing machine in the evening of the 10 December and had a chat with Terry. Rainer was again visiting Ruth and brought her carnations.

Ruth finally left Cleveland on Sunday 12 December, flying to New Haven to stay with Giudo and Anne Calabresi. She was very positive about the time she had spent in Cleveland, and we certainly had enjoyed her company. On 13 December, Trish rang from Oxford about booking Ruth's ticket from the UK. Anne Calabresi rang on Saturday 17 December, very enthusiastic about Ruth's visit with them. Ruth was well and had enthusiastically met Rowena at the bus to go to their skiing place in Vermont. Anne had found Ruth very good company. Unfortunately their girls had exams through the week so scarcely saw her. Anne commented on how self-reliant she was. Ruth was particularly pleased by a phone call she received from Rainer.

In my final discussion with Art Naparstek on 19 December, he expressed keen interest in the possibility of Ruth going to SASS and urged me to write to him once Ruth's plans were clearer. He anticipated there would be some international scholarships next year, which would cover about 25–30% of the total fee of \$8,000. Loans could make up to 50% cover. In addition, the idea of paid internships in placements was being introduced. There may also be additional sources, especially in second year.

I collected Trish from the Cleveland Airport at 7pm on Tuesday, 20 December. Her visit to David, Ruth and Naomi in Oxford had been very successful. Next day in bitterly cold weather, we drove downtown to Thomas

Cook to pay for Ruth's ticket which Trish had booked in Oxford for her to return to Australia on about 7 February.

On 23 December, Ruth rang from the Albany Airport. She had missed her plane for Philadelphia because a snow storm had caused them to take four hours for a two hours drive. She had, however, booked for the 4.30pm plane. They were all tired but had had a great time skiing. Rowena Hill had lent Ruth her skis in the afternoons and Ruth had learnt pretty quickly. Trish told Ruth the news of David, Ruth and Naomi, and of the booking home from the UK via Singapore. That in fact was our last phone-call before I returned the phone to AT & T at Southgate Shopping Centre.

WORK INTERACTION WITH COLLEAGUES

Terry Hokenstad

The colleague with whom I had most work interaction during my time at CWRU obviously was M. C. "Terry" Hokenstad, the Ralph S. and Dorothy P. Schmitt Professor at SASS. I already knew him reasonably well from our time together on the executive of the IASSW. He had been its treasurer and membership secretary and I could recall disagreeing with him about the level of fees paid by the US schools. They were petty cash for these schools and did not reflect a genuine commitment to developing the profession internationally. It was at his invitation I came to the SASs and on his suggestion that I co-taught the couple of courses with him. Like me, he was enjoying his new freedom from the responsibilities of heading a school, he identified strongly with the social work profession both nationally and internationally, and he was a social policy scholar.

Terry was to become president of the Council on Social Work Education in north America at a particularly difficult time. He has remained very actively involved internationally, personally and in his writing – including received Fulbright awards for periods in Norway and Sweden, serving as editor-in-chief of the *International Social Work Journal*, and as a member of the UN technical committee for the Second World Assembly on Aging 2002. Born in Nebraska, with a Norwegian background, his MSW at Columbia majored in community organisation and social casework. His PhD was from the Florence Heller Graduate School for Advanced Studies in Social Welfare at Brandeis. Over the years, we have remained in touch. Terry and Dorothy stayed with us in Sydney in September 2004, when Terry received an award from the international social work community for his outstanding international work. I helped him visit a couple of social agencies for older people while they were with us.

On Wednesday, 11 November, Terry and I went downtown to the lunch and annual meeting of the Cleveland International Program. The main speaker, Emory Swank, president of the Cleveland Council of World Affairs and a former US ambassador to a couple of countries, spoke on 'Washington and Moscow in the 1980s'. He claimed his views were 'neutral'. He characterised the Russians as no longer being able to recognise the truth. Their living

standards had improved to some extent but they were still very austere, and political freedom had not really been extended although there was now less fear of the secret police. They were paranoid about being encircled by unfriendly nations. They would never forget, or forgive Reagan for his statement earlier in the year that they were the 'focus of all evil'.

Al Schorr

One of my reasons for going to SASS was Al Schorr, an experienced highly-regarded social policy scholar. When I met him in the school on 16 August, he invited me to lunch the next day. Trish dropped me downtown at 12 noon at Al Schorr's apartment. We chatted and had lunch in a nearby lunch place before he drove me back to the school at about 2pm. Ludwig Geismar had asked him to contact Debbie but had not yet done so. Al was working on two books and had had a good clear summer. His part of the first was complete. It was a joint social policy textbook, with Robert Moroney, with a possible companion book of readings. They shared a common concern for equality. The other book was not so advanced, but it was called 'The New Welfare State'. He predicted that sooner or later there would be a reaction to Reaganism and then both left and right would be on the spot to prescribe what new policies ought to be. Two chapters would be on objectives and values – in particular, equality, universalism, selectivism, decentralisation, integration, and full employment. Later chapters would deal with the fields of social security, welfare, health, housing and education (to be written by Kenneth Clark).

Al was interested in my concerns about moral justification. There were people, like Tom Holland, who were actively interested. Al had been to a series on ethical dilemmas, but was disappointed. They were shallow and Al thought they chose easy ones. He questioned the impact of this material on students, especially when they did not see their instructors exemplifying the prescriptions. It stayed remote from reality. I responded – how could it, if morality was concerned with what to do? Its practical, reasonable nature had to be pressed. Al would like a seminar where this was done. I gave him a copy of my 'moral philosophy' paper, and on 24 August talked with him on his helpful comments on it. We discussed the practical effects of more rigorous and explicit moral analysis for social work education and practice.

At the lunch and annual meeting of the Cleveland International Program on Wednesday, 2 November, I sat beside the head of the Child Welfare Department of the Cuyohaga County and quickly found that she and Al Schorr had bitterly clashed over the inquiry into the department. She complained that he had not discussed the inquiry with her and others in the department. On 11 November, I received written comments from Alvin Schorr after reading my Montcalm Report. I can recall discussing with him the extent to which public welfare departments in the US also lacked genuinely professional social workers. Many who were called social workers were not in fact professionally qualified, although their job called for professional values, knowledge and skills.

Alvin Schorr took me to a Chinese restaurant for a farewell lunch on 21

December, and we had a good talk for a couple of hours. I had really enjoyed getting to know him.

On 18 August, I had lunch with Ilga Zemzars at the student union. She had been teaching at SASS since 1972, and had been recruited by John Turner. She had professional practice experience in hospital social work dealing with child abuse. A graduate from the University of Michigan in 1960, she talked about Paul Glasser, Clarice Freud, Eleanor Cranfield, Mary Burns, Dorothy Robinson – heavily ego psychology, not behaviourist, a Freudian. She taught casework and human growth and development (biology was often neglected in such courses), and loved teaching (Dorothy Hokenstad told me Ilga had the students' best teacher award the previous year). She came from a strict Dutch Reformed Church, Calvinist, West Michigan background. On 11 October, Ilga discussed with me a submission she was making on two priority concerns in the child abuse area that would mean the school would be funded to run pilot education programs in the school systems, helping children and adolescents, and their parents, to understand child abuse and cope with it.

On 22 August I had lunch with Sally Loftus and Marcia Tudor, head of the field work program.

Peter Musselman

That afternoon I had my first game of squash with Peter Musselman. He was the university's vice-president and treasurer. I drove him home and chatted over a drink about university planning and finances. Until we left in December, I played squash about once a week with Peter, depending on his availability. In addition was an occasional game with Jared Florian who was a stronger player than Peter. I valued both the company and the exercise with both of them.

On 17 November, Peter Musselman and Ruth Anderson (associate dean of the CWRU School of Nursing) had dinner in our apartment with Trish, Ruth and Rainer (a friend of Ruth's in his third year of electrical engineering). We went on to the international film festival at Cedar-Lee theatre to see the Australian film 'We of the Never Never'.

At 9.30pm on Saturday, 19 November, Peter Musselman picked us up and took us to the CWRU Faculty Ball. He introduced us to the president, David Ragone and his wife, and various other university officials. Later, we joined up with a group from SASS. It was a fun occasion with a band playing dance tunes of the late 1940s and early 1950s.

On 12 December, Peter Musselman invited Trish and me to a Moroccan dinner cooked by Raschid, who with his wife, lived in Peter's home. Also there were Ruth Anderson, Majid (a Berber, also from Morocco, was studying electrical engineering and had a soccer scholarship), Kathie (a politics graduate who worked with Peter), and Shandra (an Indian physicist educated at Queen's College, Cambridge, and a former dean of Western Reserve College).

Peter and I got to know each other quite well and when we left Cleveland, he gave me C. H. Cramer, *Case Western Reserve: A History of the University 1826–1976*, with this inscription:

I hope you will discover this is not only a most readable recounting of this University

and its historical roots, but also an interesting relation of higher (or lesser) education in the Western Reserve in the past 150+ years, and that it will bring back to you pleasant memories of your stay in Cleveland at Case Western Reserve University.

On 23 August, Al Schorr told me Robin Huws Jones was in hospital for two weeks after a car accident. I told Terry in connection with our Hunter seminar in mid-September. We had lunch together in the medical school cafeteria, talked about university finances, and discussed back in Terry's room at Yost Hall the two courses we would be teaching together. He then astonished me.

The Eileen Younghusband Memorial Lecture

Terry had been asked by the IASSW executive and planning committee to request me to give the 1st Eileen Younghusband Memorial Lecture at the Montreal 1984 IASSW Congress, possibly at a joint meeting with the IFSW. Katherine would talk about Eileen so the speaker would be freed from this responsibility.

Katherine Kendall

On 25 August, Terry told me Katherine wanted me to call her about the invitation, and also that the Hunter seminar was cancelled. When I called her in New York, Katherine insisted that I accept the invitation – the more they thought of my suitability for the task the more they felt sure about it, and wondered why they had not thought of it earlier. Robin (the current IASSW president) was happy about it. Katherine herself was relieved not to do the main task and was very happy about the new suggestion that she talk about Eileen first.⁵

The next morning, I collected Katherine and drove her to SASS. We had a good talk about the Younghusband Lecture, and she seemed enthusiastic about my ideas for it. Later we were joined by Terry for a discussion on an international seminar Katherine was proposing 21–27 July, 1984, just prior to the Montreal meetings. The focus would be on strengthening an international frame of reference within which local, regional, national, ethnic, political etc frames of reference would be placed. It would give IASSW board members past and present an opportunity to discuss vital issues.⁶

Art Naparstek – the New Dean

At the SASS faculty meeting on Wednesday 24 August, Terry's successor as dean, Art Naparstek, made a statement on purposes, impressions and commitment. All of the faculty in future were going to be housed in the Beaumont Building. Barbara Allen was appointed associate dean of academic affairs. The general climate at the meeting was excellent. Art had obviously done a great deal of work to make a good start and seemed to be succeeding very well.

5 On 12 August, I had accepted an invitation to be a major speaker at the AASWE Conference in Hobart in July, 1984. I could not do both, but it was obvious which was the more important assignment. Although I did not like doing it, I had to write to the conference organisers withdrawing my acceptance. At least it was well in advance of the conference.

6 See Vol. 5, section 23.

As dean, Arthur Naparstek raised funds to expand the school into a new building and it was renamed the Mandel School of Applied Social Sciences. Art was the son of Jewish immigrants from Poland. He was born in New York City and grew up in the Bronx and in Mount Vernon. Like Terry Hokenstad, his doctorate was from the Brandeis University Florence Heller Graduate School of Advanced Studies in Social Welfare; his MSW was from New York University.

In an excellent address to the convocation of new MSW students and faculty on 25 August, dean Naparstek referred to the three movements that had shaped his values – the settlement movement, the civil rights movement, and the labor movement. He spoke of a need to return to earlier values of social work, a concern for community and individual welfare in a community context. His educational philosophy was based on principles and processes relevant for adult learning (androgogy), accessibility and accountability.

Art made an appointment to see me on Thursday, 1 September. I talked with him on a variety of topics – the need for a more planned approach by US schools to locating and using overseas colleagues, the need to give more substance to curricula by comparative data, the possible reasons for SASS faculty underestimating their capacities, the need for moral leadership from social work and the possibilities of more assertive social education to combat the attitudes and values Reagan was tapping, the possibility of me giving a colloquium. Art was impressed by how easily I fitted in and got on with the faculty and staff, and by what I had to say on various things. He had been responsible for a Public Administration School in Washington D.C. and had former students strategically placed in the US public service.

On Sunday, 11 September, Trish, Ruth and I went to the SASS Students' Association picnic held at a farm at Chesterton. Art Naparstek and his family (his wife Belleruth, and children Aaron, Keila and Abraham) were the only other faculty people there!

A Mission Statement for SASS

The afternoon of a faculty work-day on Monday, 26 September, was devoted to discussions of a mission statement for the school and what form the future curriculum might take. I talked with Art Blum during the lunch break about the inadequacies of the CWRU curriculum policy statement. He was unsure whether the CWRU faculty could really come to grips with a basic re-think about the school's curriculum. On Friday, 30 September, I shared with Art Naparstek a draft possible beginning statement on the school's mission (John Yankey already had a copy).⁷

The Mission of SASS – CWRU
(Draft by Dr John Lawrence)

The Mission of the Social Work Profession

Social work is a world-wide professional occupation and discipline whose prime

⁷ I also shared with him my contribution to the university ethics conference on the following day.

value commitment to the worth and dignity of every person.

The profession's historic and continuing mission, at local, regional, national and international levels is:

To help people live satisfying lives through, and with the assistance of, social institutions which are just in both their processes and their outcomes.

In practice, this means the profession is committed to the following tasks.

1. The development and changing of social welfare and other social institutions so that they meet people's needs effectively, efficiently, and equitably. All relevant social institutions are its concern, not only those established specifically for social welfare purposes.
2. Giving special attention to identifying and helping individuals, groups and communities that are disadvantaged, vulnerable, and/or distressed.
3. Collaborating with others who share social work's concerns and purposes.
4. Utilising and developing knowledge and skills relevant for social work's purposes.

The Mission of SASS

As a professional school, SASS endeavors to make its maximum contribution to the mission of the social work profession. It does this by ensuring that its educational programs (basic, continuing, and advanced), its research, and its community activities strongly reflect the profession's basic value commitment, and the above major tasks – the institutional development task, the priority task, the collaborative task, and the knowledge and skill development task.

SASS is one of the longest and best established university schools of social work in the world. It has a commitment to the pursuit of excellence in all its work – at local, state, national, and international levels.

At the faculty work-day on Monday 3 October, I participated in a work group on the core content in the school's mission statement. My draft was used as a focal point for the ensuing deliberations. (Another parallel group concentrated on the specialised content.)

On 31 October, I attended a meeting of the school's mission committee – John Yankey, Art Blum, Ilga Zemzars, and Howard Goldstein. Howard was asked to draft a document using 'community' as an organising focus. At lunch with Howard the next day, I talked about a social welfare framework. At the last faculty meeting for the year on 5 December, the draft mission statement prepared by Howard after various discussions, including with me, received substantial approval.

Sharon Milligan

I had lunch and a good talk with Sharon Milligan, my neighbour on the fourth floor of the Beaumont Building on 8 September. She came from Florida and had a PhD from Pittsburgh. She had joined the school in the previous year and was teaching in the health policy area. Florida was trying to cope with large numbers of migrants. We discussed the desirability or otherwise of separate

services for minorities. On Friday, 28 October, I talked with Sharon about the implications for women and blacks of trying to encourage moral thinking. I had another lunch with Sharon on 15 December, and she told me most of the Yost people were having great difficulty fitting into the smaller offices in Beaumont Hall.

John Yankey

At a lunch on Thursday 22 September with John Yankey, a former associate dean at SASS, he expressed concern about the direct service/indirect service split in the school. He taught management and administration, and had been with the school for ten years. He could not find problems in my arguments about the present gross inadequacies in professional ethics so-called, and encouraged me to write about it.

Terry, Alvin Schorr, Marvin and Jan Rosenberg, and I had lunch at the Chabad House with Professor Hans-Jochen Brauns, director of the School of Social Work in Berlin. He was on a Fulbright tour and was focusing on the social impact of high-technology. We had an interesting discussion on the place of computers in social decision-making. I insisted that it was a mistake to believe computers could replace human decision-making which essentially entailed purpose and goals. They would become very sophisticated tools, available for whatever ends humans choose to use them for.

Howard Goldstein

I had lunch with Howard Goldstein after the faculty meeting on 24 August. On 2 November, I discussed with Howard his draft on a 'community' focus for a mission statement for the school, arguing for a much more coherent and systematic set of social policy courses. He was impressed by Richard Roberts's analytic capacity after discussions with him on 23 November, during Richard's visit to SASS.⁸

Barbara Allen

In the late afternoon of 24 August, I had a long chat with Barbara Allen about social work education, especially therapeutic expectations of many of the students and the remoteness of management education from direct practice. She was the new associate dean of academic affairs appointed by Naparstek. At lunch with her on 17 November, she told me she had come to SASS from Toronto in the 1960s, attracted by Nathan Cohen's book *Social Work in the American Tradition*.⁹

Herman Stein

On Wednesday, 28 September, I met Herman Stein at the Faculty Club where he was having lunch with Al Schorr, and he mentioned Frank Paiva would be

8 See pp. 128–9.

9 Nathan Cohen was the dean at SASS 1958–63.

coming next week. I had lunch with Herman and Frank at the club on Thursday 6 October. I already knew both of them from my international involvements. Frank had left his social planning job in Kuala Lumpur because the centre where he worked had become completely inter-governmental and had become even more politicised. He was now looking for a job in the US. Herman was a social work leader, both nationally and internationally, particularly in education and child welfare. In 1968–76, he had been president of the Council on Social Work Education in the USA, and also president of the IASSW. I raised with them at the lunch my concerns about a US-inspired social development organisation undermining the IASSW. Frank had been keen on it.

I had lunch with Herman Stein at the Faculty Club on Friday, 21 October. I talked with him about sources on current world social conditions.¹⁰ He had a very positive reaction to my proposed topic area for my Montreal lecture; he had just suggested ‘moral and ethical choices in the helping professions’ as a topic for the Council on International Programs in 1985. There was a need to recognise work on values done internationally, for example the Hawaii conference 20 years ago. It would be very helpful to chart the course of moral philosophy in the North America and Europe and suggest why it took the form it did. There was a need to separate rational theory (Rawls, etc) and actual decisions, conflicts, individual and collective actors, types and groups. He red flagged three subject areas in social work education – administration, comparative international social welfare, and social work and the social environment. The last was converted into superficial, cheap sociology, taught by faculty who had read a book on it. After lunch we went to Herman’s three rooms, 4th floor corner of Pardee Hall. I met his secretary Mary Miller who would help me locate reading material.¹¹

Herman Stein became involved in student theatrical productions as an undergraduate where he teamed up with Danny Kaye, who became a life-long companion and friend. At the end of his first year in the graduate social work program at the New York School of Social Work (later the Columbia University School), Stein was invited to become an actor joining a variety show that helped launch Kaye’s career, but thankfully he chose a career in social work. Following a period of direct service practice in a New York agency, he was recruited by the Columbia School to become a faculty member in 1945. After a break overseas, he returned to the school in 1950 and remained there until 1964 when he became dean of the School of Applied Social Sciences at Western Reserve University. He stressed the relevance of social science content, but did not consider social work an applied social science. As dean he infused an international perspective into social work education, relating to other disciplines and professions, and the community. This led to him being appointed as provost of social and behavioural sciences when Western Reserve University and Case Institute of Technology were federating in 1967, and then to his

10 Demographic Yearbook of the UN, journals of the UN agencies – ILO, FAO, WHO, UNESCO, UNICEF, Society for International Development reports, Overseas Development Center reports.

11 Herman mentioned a book jointly authored by a social worker, Selekman, on ethical aspects of business administration, who claimed to be responsible for founding the Harvard business case studies.

appointment as university provost and vice-president of what became known as Case Western Reserve University (CWRU). In his own words:

The years 1967–1971 were turbulent on many campuses and certainly on our own.¹² After a change in the presidency, I took leave and was considering new opportunities when I was invited to return to CWRU as University Professor (a designation of high academic status held by only one other faculty member, a Nobel Laureate), which would permit me to take leave without pay whenever I wished. I was also fortunate to have been invited to spend 1974–1975 and 1978–1979 at the Center for Advanced Study of the Behavioral Sciences at Stanford. One year was devoted to the study of social development, the other to studies in administration. Several years between 1962–1983 I devoted full-time to UNICEF,¹³ with intermittent doctoral teaching.

I also organised a public lecture series at CWRU called Global Currents, which I directed for five years.¹⁴

The Global Currents Public Lectures

It was fortuitous that the first of this series of lectures was while I was at CWRU in 1983. I can recall Herman saying he would be cashing in on a lot of his international chips in getting the lecturers for the series. On Tuesday, 1 November, Allan Young talked on ‘Identities: Family, Ethnic, and National – Ethnicity and Political Stability’, and Ruby Pernell spoke of poverty and wealth, the individual and the group, and power and powerlessness, emphasising the interdependence of macro and micro factors.

On 11 November, I went with Ruby, and Trish joined us, to hear Emeritus Professor Raymond Nelson talk about ‘Politics and religious values’. He focused on the contrast between the more open systems of values in the West and the accommodations made with closed systems, and the more closed systems in the East in both Islamic cultures and in Russia. He saw some hope in cultural links of the West with Russia which could reduce the extent of closure in the Russian Marxist view of the world, but little hope in the direction of Islamic countries which were becoming more closed.

On 15 November, the focus was on ‘The Arts in Contemporary Culture’, discussed by a panel consisting of Roger Welchans, a critic of contemporary art (chairman), Harvey Buchanan (chairman, CWRU Department of Art), John Seuss (professor of music, chairman, CWRU Department of Music), and Kenneth Albers (chairman, Department of Theatre and director of Actors Company, CWRU). In the lecture on 22 November, a systems engineer Professor Haynes talked about the world’s water resources and problems. At the last lecture in the series, on December 6, Mihajlo Mesarovic, a CWRU

12 For his role in handling, in tandem with the president, student protests and demands, he was awarded the University Medal, the highest and very rare honour the university could bestow.

13 His role for most of the 23 years he worked with UNICEF was senior advisor to the executive director.

14 ‘Herman D. Stein’, in James O. Billups (ed), *Faithful Angels: Portraits of International Social Work Notables*, NASW Press, Washington D.C., 2002, p. 258. This gives an overview of Stein’s career. See also Katherine A. Kendall, ‘Herman D. Stein (USA), President 1968 – 1976’, *Social Work and Society International Online Journal*, Vol. 3, No. 2 (2005).

engineering professor, gave his very worrying views on the future. He was a member of the Club of Rome and of President Carter's Year 2000 project.

Lois Swack

On 30 September, I had lunch with Lois Swack who was responsible for the continuing education program at SASS. In the evening of Friday, 21 October, Trish, Ruth and I were the guests of Lois and Harvey Swack at a concert in Severance Hall by the Cleveland Orchestra, conducted by Christoph Von Dohnanyi – Schubert's unfinished symphony, two pieces for orchestra and French horn, and a superb performance of Beethoven's 'Eroica' symphony. Afterwards we took them to supper in Shaker Square. On Sunday, 23 October, Trish and I drove to the Swacks' house in the woods at Gates Mill about half an hour's drive from the Chagrin area – many splendid autumn leaves along the way. I thoroughly enjoyed accompanying Lois's flute playing on their good piano. We returned to the Swacks' home on the afternoon of Saturday, 29 October. While Lois, Ruth and I played trios for flute, violin and piano, Harvey took Trish to a nearby farm for apples and other produce, and showed her the park where he had worked for many years. We drove via the park on the way home through some magnificent autumn colours.

Pranad Chatterjee

At lunch with Pranad Chatterjee on 27 October, he claimed humans were reactive not proactive in the way Howard Goldstein wrote about them. On Saturday, 12 November, Pranab Chatterjee cooked us an excellent dinner, and our evening included a good game of table-tennis. Also there was Nancy and her two sons, who were well entertained by Pranab's son. Both Pranab and Nancy wrote poetry. She had just completed a master's degree in communication and taught at Cleveland State University.

After a hard game of squash with Jared Florian on 4 November, we had lunch together in the hospital cafeteria. We talked about directions public policies would need to go to achieve a more just distribution of the country's goods and services.

On Friday, 16 December, I had lunch in the Faculty Club with Grace Brody. She had been with SASS for 17 years and was interested in coming to Australia for a visit.

Other Social/Work Occasions¹⁵

Dorothy Hokenstad and one of her daughters Martha came to dinner in the apartment on Thursday 18 August. Terry had been away in Europe and would be back on Sunday 22nd.

We were visited by Carol Irizarry and Eric, her Australian partner, head of an engineering department at SAIT on 19 August. Eric's plane home was leaving from Buffalo early the next morning. They had driven 10,000 miles

¹⁵ Given the nature of our work, social and work occasions were often intermingled.

during the summer – in California, the Rockies, etc.. Carol had heard about a job at Flinders in South Australia and was keen to talk about it with me. Carol, with three children, and Eric, with four, had difficult decisions ahead.

Two days after Terry's return from Europe, the Hokenstads had a dinner party – Dorothy's sister, Peter Mussellman, Susan and David Wiener, Bruce and Susan Mehr, Robert (Bob) Lawry and his wife, and us.

On Saturday, 24 September, Trish, Ruth and I went to dinner at Ruby Pennell's.¹⁶ Also there were Ilga Zemzars and Olive, an older friend of Ruby's who went to SASS in the early 1930s (there was no social policy in the course then). Ruby talked of a Jamaican program which Art Naparstek was keen to revive. John Davoren, whom I had taught social policy and administration at Sydney University, was an early student in it. Ruby's meal was excellent; she did some catering in her retirement. In the evening of Sunday 2 October, Trish and I went to a party at Harvey Hilbert's flat for PhD students and faculty.

On Friday, 7 October, we went to dinner with Art and Leonora Blum, Art's brother Harry (a retired headmaster), Jack Joelson and his wife, and Sarah a visiting professor in the family medicine program at CSWU (she knew the Matsdorfs who were now living in Israel). Art knew well many of the University of Michigan School of Social Work faculty, and Paul Glasser was an old friend. On Saturday, 8 October, Trish and I saw Debbie Geismar. She was enjoying the family medicine program, but it was very hard work.

On Monday, 24 October, we had dinner with Howard and Linda Goldstein and their daughter Larnie. We had a serious discussion about the inhumanity of human beings. Howard was very depressed by events in Lebanon where 225 marines had just been killed, and in Granada where the US had just invaded the country to get rid of an alleged Marxist regime.

In the evening of Friday, 29 October, we went with the Hokenstads to the Cleveland Playhouse to see 'Billy Bud goes to war', a very successful play about a Canadian World War 1 air ace. Afterwards we were joined for coffee and desert by Ernie and Jacky Gellhorn. Ernie had succeeded 'Ped' as dean of the Arizona State Law School. 'Ped' and Joanne Pederick had visited us when they were in Australia a few years ago. Ernie also knew Guido Calabresi; described him as having a powerful intellect.

On Thursday 3 November, Trish and I had a restaurant meal with Jared and Vickie Florian, and Bob and Donna Jackson (he was a corporate lawyer), and then saw 'The Trout' at the international film festival.

Sonia and Paul Abels had us to brunch on Sunday, 20 November. Their daughter Abbie and a friend were there. A serious discussion about the values of American society was followed by watching the Browns playing football on the television.

We were most fortunate that on Thanksgiving Day, the most notable family

16 Ruby Pennell (1917–2001) was an emerita professor of CWRU. She had held the Grace Longwell Coyle Chair in group work, and had been a social welfare attaché to India for the State Department under ambassador Chester Bowles, a pioneering appointment. When appointed to the University of Minnesota in 1948, she was one of the first two black faculty members employed by a state flagship university. See 'Ruby Pennell (1917–2001)' in 'NASW Social Work Pioneers' on the internet, and 'Ruby Pennell' Wikipedia article.

social occasion in the US calendar, Trish, Ruth, and I, together with Richard Roberts (who was visiting at the time) were generously invited for thanksgiving day dinner to the home of Nathan and Dorothy Grundstein in Cleveland Heights. Dorothy was in one of Trish's art classes and she and her husband had been in Australia a couple of years before. Nathan, a professor in the school of management at CWRU, was almost 70 and would be retiring next year. He gave Richard Roberts and me copies of his 1978 book called *The Managerial Kant*. Other guests at the dinner were Anita Rogoff (head, CWRU Art Education Department) and her impressive elderly mother, Mrs Shulman, a kidney physiologist and his Japanese wife, an Indian recently arrived who was working with him, another Indian who was a professor of management at CWRU, and a management graduate from CWRU who was in a senior position in Mellon Corporation and taught at Carnegie-Mellon University, plus a friend. It was a very pleasant gathering and occasion.

Richard Roberts' Cleveland Visit

Richard Roberts, my colleague from UNSW, wrote to me at some length in early August 1983, outlining his special study program just about to commence. He had had correspondence with Howard Goldstein and planned to be in Cleveland towards the end of November, when he hoped that he might be able to catch up with me. He hoped that Trish and I were well and enjoying life in another country.

I am sure it's the only way to keep one's sanity and to re-evaluate one's perspective on work and life, and to distance oneself from 'local' matters.¹⁷

I picked up Richard at the airport in the evening of Tuesday, 22 November, and brought him back to the Shaker East Apartments, where he had an apartment until Sunday. (I was sorry we could not have him to stay in our apartment, but Ruth was already sleeping in our sitting-room.) I thoroughly enjoyed catching up on many things with Richard as we chatted through the evening. He was most unimpressed by the professional discourtesy he had experienced at Columbia in New York, but generally his sabbatical had gone well. He had had a most rewarding time at the University of Birmingham in the UK, with Professor Rolf Olsen and his staff in the Department of Social Administration – teaching, giving several seminars, and engaging in numerous consultations. His experience at the Bangkok meetings he had attended (ICSW and APASWE) at the beginning of his SSP had concerned him – the 'Asian way' of pretending no differences existed when they obviously did, the lack of freedom of expression, the power of influential upper-class women, and so on. He had greatly appreciated spending a lot of time with Edna Chamberlain during the meetings.¹⁸ Richard was not at all happy with the way Tony Vinson was handling the school at home.

At Barbara Allen's class early on the morning of 23 November, Richard led

¹⁷ Letter, Richard Roberts to John Lawrence, 1/8/83.

¹⁸ Edna was the Australian president of APASWE at the time.

the discussion on his two papers on unitary approaches to social work practice and systems theory. Present were PhD students, Barbara, Howard and myself. Richard talked with Howard at length both before and after lunch. In the late afternoon Richard and I attended Howard's practice class where a PhD student presented a paper on 'self-help' groups.

24 November was Thanksgiving Day. Trish and I took Richard for a drive around Shaker Height and then into the city, to the Lake near the stadium, and through some of the worst housing areas, solidly inhabited by blacks. From 5pm, we had the pleasure of being guests in the home of the Grundsteins, for Thanksgiving Day dinner.

The next day, we went with Richard to the Cleveland Museum of Art. In the evening, we had drinks and deserts at Arabica coffee-shop. On Saturday, 26 November, Trish, Ruth, Richard and I drove out to the Chagrin River recreational area and had a barbecue lunch, a brief walk in the woods, and a look at Gates Mills Village. We all enjoyed getting out of the apartment. I took Richard to the airport on Sunday morning. He was headed for Madison in Wisconsin where he was going to spend time with Alan Pincus. He was very much looking forward to meeting up in California sometime in December with Rebecca, his 9-year old daughter. They would be visiting Disneyland and the Grand Canyon together. Richard had successfully negotiated with UNSW to take leave without pay at the end of his SSP to the beginning of the second session of 1984. This would enable him to try to finish his PhD unhindered by the demands and pressures of work.

On 4 December, we went to Terry and Dorothy Hokenstads' for brunch, to say goodbye and thanks to the various SASS faculty people who had entertained us – Linda and Howard Goldstein, Art and Leonora Blum, Paul and Sonia Abels, Pranab Chatterjee, and Lois and Harvey Swack. Art and Belleruth Naparstek were not able to come because they had a flooded basement. Ruby Pernell and Jan and Marvin Rosenberg were also not able to be there.

Katherine Kendall attended with Trish and me the final lecture in the Global Currents series on 6 December. Afterwards in very bleak weather, we drove her to Ruby Pernell's home where she was staying. We returned to Ruby's for dinner, and were joined by Terry and Dorothy Hokenstad, and Alvin and Anne Schorr – excellent food and good company.

A party for the faculty and staff at SASS was held at the home of Art and Belleruth Naparstek, 4–8pm on Sunday, 11 December, the day I took Ruth to the airport to go to the Calabresis in New Haven. It was a pity Trish, and also Ruth, missed it.

PhD Students

I talked with Dorothea Ware, the Australian from Perth, on 20 September, and again on 25 October – about her mid-term paper in SASS 689. She had a nursing background in community health; her final term paper and class presentation in SASS 695 was on reporting VD (venereal disease). Dorothea was keen to buy our car and paid us \$1600 on 12 December. We could continue to use it until she could get a driving licence – a very convenient arrangement for us!

I had a long discussion on 11 October with Abbie Klein about social policy readings and lent her my basic readings from my postgraduate social policy analysis course at UNSW. On 28 October, she discussed with me her final term paper on day care. Abbie shouted me to coffee and muffins at Arabeca on Saturday 17 December. We talked at considerable length about a comparative social policy research project on work and the family, which she had been invited to join. This would mean she and her husband, a lawyer working as a public defender, relocating to the New York area. She gave me a fine paper knife from Sylvia Ullman's craft shop as a farewell gift.

On Monday, 14 November, I talked with Shantha Balasmy about my Montcalm Report. She had a particular interest in the child abuse area. K. N. George at Madras, whom I knew, was her 'boss'; she hoped to return at the end of 1984. She was concerned about the emphasis on child abuse classification to get public funds and the lack of professionalism in the state services in Cleveland. She talked about a group of Indians discussing US and India. They were US-based Indians arguing for US virtues and criticising Indian 'laziness'. These were stereotypes.

In the evening of Sunday 18 December, Dorothea Ware invited me to dinner with Pramda Ramasar, another DSW student, who was on leave from the faculty of the School of Social Work of the University of Natal. Pramda was the only black person (she was Indian) in the faculty of about 12. Students were segregated by race, but could get ministerial permission to attend an 'open' university. They had about 3 or 4 black students in an admission of about 60 students at Natal. Pramda talked about a multiracial National Social Workers' Association which she had helped to form since about 1977. The separate racial associations of social workers were still rather reluctant to lose their separate existence.

A Memorable Visit to Ann Arbor

Henry and Suzanne Meyer invited Trish, Ruth and me to stay with them in Ann Arbor, 14–18 October, with me having a 'brown-bag' discussion with University of Michigan faculty on Monday, 17 October. Our 4-hour drive to Ann Arbor was embellished by spectacular autumn leaves in sunny conditions, although it was still rather early for most of the trees. The Meyers took Trish and me downtown. We looked at a gallery in Main Street, and various shops for a possible winter coat for Ruth.¹⁹ In recent years the town had upgraded its shopping areas and eating facilities. We were particularly impressed by the size of the trees – they certainly seemed to have grown since our time in Ann Arbor in 1967. At 6.30pm the five of us went to a U of M school of social work faculty party at the home of Rom and Rosemary Sarri. It was a memorable evening catching up with old friends – Jo-Ann Allen, John and Penny Tropman, Phyl and Phyllis Fellin, Ed Thomas, Charles Garvin, Charles Wolfson, Harvey Bertcher, Tom and Jeanette Powell, Zeke Hasenfeld, Jack and Judy Rothman, Sallie Churchill, Tony Tripodi, and meeting the current dean Harold Johnson.

I talked with Henry until quite late after our return from the Sarris' and next

¹⁹ We eventually found one in a camping shop on the west side of Cleveland on 7 November.

morning we had further talk on the relationship of moral theory to the social sciences. In the afternoon, the Meyers went to a U of M football game against Northwestern University, while we went shopping in Main Street, but Ruth did not buy a coat. At 3pm, Trish and I called on Ruth and Syd Bernard, and later on Jack and Judy Rothman. At 6.30pm we went to Tom and Jeanette Powells' for dinner and the evening. They lived in Shadford where we had our first house in 1967. Ruth was surprised how small that house now seemed. Some of the autumn trees in the area were magnificent. Also at the Powells' were a couple (he was from Nairobi, had an MSW from Michigan, and was hoping to go on to a PhD possibly with La Trobe University, she was from New York and had a part engineering course behind her), and Sheila (a psychology student hoping to do her master's work at Michigan). The Powells two adopted boys (both black) were in and out during the evening. Tom kept fit by long-distance running. (I had played squash with him in 1967.)

On Sunday 16 October, the Meyers invited to brunch the Sarris, the Tropmans, and the Fellins (including their daughter Annette, who was Ruth's age and had just commenced the social work course at U of M). In the afternoon, Henry and Suzanne took us for a walk in their district and we then toured by car, seeing the impressive Saranen building for the Music School. The university had just launched a \$160m – 5 year appeal, with ex-president of the US Gerald Ford heading it. At 6.30pm, Ed Thomas called for Trish and me and took us to see his farm house, and impressive place of 15 rooms, but very empty particularly since Ed just lived there alone now. He and Vivian had divorced earlier in the year, and Ed did not recommend it. Vivian rang and had a chat while we were there, but could not join us for a meal because of other commitments. Ed took us to dinner to Erle's a French/Italian restaurant in Ann Arbor, and we had a most enjoyable meal. Ed was a wine and food buff.

On Monday, 17 October, while Trish and Ruth successfully shopped for attractive materials,²⁰ Henry took me to the School of Social Work. From 12 to 1.15pm, I spoke to about 12 faculty and students (the faculty were Larry Root, Syd, Ed, Henry, Rosemary, Phil, and Elizabeth Mutschler) on a variety of topics, but covered the need for more systematic and broader social policy/social welfare frameworks, and the need to take moral philosophy seriously. Afterwards I had coffee with Syd – we talked about 'ethics' and individualism, Rawls, Berger's recent visit (he too was arguing that pluralism had gone too far – he had linked it with secularisation), and his friend Marvin Rosenberg whom he had not realised was not well. I had a brief look at the school's library, but it did not seem to have expanded much since 1967, and Syd confirmed this. Between 2.30pm and 3.45pm I talked with Rosemary Sarri about the SWRC which she hoped to link up with while again in Adelaide from about May to October, possibly doing some comparative work on the effects of government cutbacks. I also talked with her about my child abuse inquiry and how to effect organisational change. Rosemary thought they had become too exclusively concerned with technocratic matters. Finally, I called on Roy Gaunt who now helped Jo-Ann Allen administer the school's field work program.

²⁰ Her birthday present from me on 20 October!

We spent dinner and the evening chatting with the Meyers. Henry told us about his various Asian experiences in connection with the family planning project in he was involved for many years. He mentioned that Mukunda Rao and family had lived in Ann Arbor for a while when Mukunda wrote a community work piece for their project.

On our last morning together, Henry and I chatted about my academic interests. He said the moral philosophy interest was beginning to get clearer for him, but he was fearful that social workers might use it to avoid becoming more competent. I assured him that an adequate moral theory could not have this outcome, indeed, on the contrary, it would emphasise and give point to notions of 'competence'. Moral theory itself needed to be much more strongly linked to and influenced by the experience of the social sciences and the various professions with their experience of different types of intervention. Henry and Suzanne's son-in-law and his sister from Israel arrived just as we were leaving. We looked at Ruth's old school at Burns Park and where we lived in Olivia, and set off for Cleveland at about 2.30pm. We were very well pleased with our Ann Arbor visit.

Local Excursions

Additional to what has already been mentioned, we had a number of excursions or outings from our apartment. In the evening of 19 August, Trish and I wandered through a very affluent shopping area – La Place at Beechwood, and we were to return to it later when Ruth was with us. On Sunday, 21 August, we walked around the Shaker Lakes. Trish, Ruth and I enjoyed a picnic lunch by one of the Shaker lakes on Saturday, 24 September.

On Sunday, 30 October, Trish and I drove out to the Holden arboretum in the Chagrin River area and went for a three-mile walk – some magnificent autumn colours, mainly golden. Soon all the leaves would fall.

CORRESPONDENCE FROM HOME

In his letter of 16 October, Tony Vinson wrote:

Fundamentally, things continue to progress satisfactorily. The students are not too restive and the staff only occasionally drive me up the wall with unrealistic expectations! Margaret (Lewis) seems to be more settled but Max (Cornwall) ... may leave.

It has been a good year for staff advancements. Elspeth (Browne) and Colin (Marshall) senior lecturers, Diane (Zulfacar) and Damian (Grace) granted tenure. We have an Equal Opportunity Officer (for the University) and Deidre (James) and Betsy (Wearing) have had their positions made tenurable. I hope that Rosemary (Berreen) shortly will be granted tenure.

We have not appointed anyone to permanently replace Lorraine until your return. ... She will miss not working for you but if we can bring off a small miracle and obtain new premises, no doubt she will return.

I have tried hard to advance the School's cause with plans for a new building (with Law and Education). With strong help from everyone, I developed a 'concept'

plan and we are awaiting a decision on whether we can proceed to the next stage of planning. I have been surprised by the overwhelming staff preference to remain at the present site. If a new building materialises, I am sure it will be on the upper campus or near Electrical Engineering.

The first year course has proved to be enormously difficult to launch but it has all been very worthwhile. ...

Trust the period away is proving fruitful and that you will return to unabated scholarship for the next few years. John, your report (Montcalm) report has now been widely circulated – and very well received. Frank Walker is an approachable minister of Y&CS. We still have a problem getting him to recognise the importance of *trained* staff but your report is obviously of key importance to our efforts.²¹

I thanked Tony for his newsy letter.

It was a pleasure to read of the real progress on a number of fronts and not too many nagging difficulties. I won't reply in detail because soon we will be able to talk together again.

My year away has gone incredibly quickly. I have in fact done a considerable amount of teaching. There is nothing that helps to focus the mind more and getting one quickly integrated into a school than taking responsibility for a couple of its courses. The SASS experience has been especially interesting because the school has just acquired a new dean and many changes are afoot. One way or another, I seem to be involved with many of the interested parties, being used as confidante, adviser, expert, and independent observer, etc.

I enclosed the 'small piece' I had done recently for the university's Centre for Professional Ethics.

It is apparent that in the longer term I really must write in some of the areas I refer to in that brief piece. In addition to my teaching, I have been monitoring and actively participating in a PhD class on moral issues in social welfare and have thoroughly enjoyed it. Not unexpectedly, given these various involvements, I have not got very far with my writing, but I have received considerable encouragement from colleagues at both Rutgers and Case Western.

One completely unexpected and rather forbidding task that has come my way is to give the first Dame Eileen Younghusband Memorial Lecture at a joint session of the IASSW and IFSW congresses in Montreal at the beginning of August next year. Thinking about this challenge is helping to give some point and focus to my reading. It will mean, Tony, that I will need to seek leave for the first couple of weeks of Session 2 in 1984, to enable me to attend, but I am anticipating that this won't be too difficult from the school's point of view.

The rest of this letter dealt briefly with my anticipated teaching in 1984, the response to the Montcalm Report, the ominous silence on the production of the final report of the Family Research Unit, our family news, and our plans to be back home on 31 December.²²

21 Letter, Tony Vinson to John Lawrence, 16/10/83.

22 Letter, John Lawrence to Tony Vinson, 8/11/83.

Lorraine Armour

In August, my secretary Lorraine Armour wrote a very troubled letter, saying she had written about four letters to me so far but had thrown them all in the waste paper bin as she was at a loss to know what to say. 'I do wish so much I could sit down and chat with you about what I have to tell you.' She had applied for a transfer from the school some months ago and had been successful in being appointed a grade 2 secretary to Professor Jeremy Davis, dean and director of the Australian Graduate School of Management. A lot of people had applied for the position. She was starting on 1 September, but first was seeing her mother in Taree for a few days.

Lorraine said no-one had even suspected that she had not been as happy as she could have been and that was good in a way. They believed she had applied for a promotion and as she had been successful that was all that needed to be said.

However, the truth is that I have not been happy working with Tony as the Head of School. So many things have changed and the staff appear clearly to be in two complete groups now and a great number of people are not very happy. ... I simply cannot see much changing in the way of happy harmony around here for quite some time and therefore feel I would be happier elsewhere. However, this has not made any difference to all the time I have worked with you and enjoyed it very much. I must say that leaving whilst you are away has been the hardest decision I have had to make for a long time and I deeply regret doing it but as I don't think I will get the opportunity for promotion again, I feel I should take it and live in hope that you will forgive me. ...

With great pride, Lorraine also told me she had managed to stop smoking. Lorraine had been a heavy smoker and I had promised her a free restaurant lunch if she gave it up.²³

In reply, I said I fully understood her decision to move to her new position and she went with my best wishes and gratitude for a job very well done.

I have liked what I have seen of Jeremy Davis and the AGSM is obviously an important and interesting part of the University, so you should greatly enjoy the next phase of your working life. It is a tremendous achievement for you to have won the appointment. You are not to give a moment's thought to any notion of letting me down. Under the circumstances, some of which, of course, I regret, I believe you have done the sensible thing, and again I want to assure you that there is nothing to forgive. I could not have wished for more loyal and conscientious help from you in the past, and I am delighted for your sake you have this new opportunity. My secretarial needs, in future, are in any case likely to be far less demanding.

Obviously I had a mixed reaction to your news about your new job, but I read with unmixed delight that at last you have managed to give up smoking. My promised free restaurant lunch will be forthcoming as soon as I return! ...²⁴

23 Letter, Lorraine Armour to Professor Lawrence, 22/8/83.

24 Letter, John Lawrence to Lorraine Armour, 28/8/83.

The First Review of the Social Welfare Research Centre²⁵

I had been centrally involved in the origins and establishment of this national centre at UNSW, and was obviously concerned that I would be away from the Centre's advisory committee meetings when the review committee's report was being considered. As will have been obvious, my involvement with the centre was not just another of the many responsibilities in which I was engaged. For me it was central to the development of social policy in Australia and elsewhere. My initial and continuing academic research and teaching was in this area, and I saw the development of this centre as a unique opportunity to move towards the development of social policy as an academic discipline in its own right. For me, a great deal was at stake not only in influencing current policy-making, but in establishing a sound disciplinary basis for social policy as a university subject. For a full account of the origins and first 25 years of this centre, see John Lawrence, *Social Policy Research: 25 years of a National Research Centre*, Social Policy Research Centre, UNSW, 2006.

Just before leaving for sabbatical leave in the United States, I wrote to Sidney Sax, chairman of the panel undertaking the first review of this centre.

... the Centre has laid a sound foundation on which to build a national research institution of which the Federal Government, the University, and the nation at large can be proud. Such a facility is desperately needed to help Australian social policies to be better informed, effective and efficient.

After a slow and rather difficult beginning associated with having to re-advertise the Director's position and problems of recruiting able, experienced staff either on closed contracts, or on secondment from other employers, the Centre has made substantial progress. Indeed, given its modest financial resources compared with other research centres funded by the Commonwealth Government, its achievement could be seen as remarkable. ... the Centre has begun to have a widespread constructive impact on policy discussion of important social policy issues. Great credit should be given especially to the hardwork, commitment, capacity and good sense, of the Centre's Director, and his senior colleagues, Bettina Cass and Adam Jamrozik.

... a full and fair review of the Centre's achievements to date can only lead to a confirmation of the need for such a centre, a recognition of what had already been achieved, the establishment of the Centre on a continuing basis, and a considerably revised budget to match more realistically the wide range of research concerns the Centre is mandated to pursue under its charter. ...²⁶

In July 1983, Adam Graycar sent me a copy of the review committee's report, signed in April, inviting me to send any comments to Athol Carrington who chaired the advisory committee which would be meeting in late September. The review committee concluded that the centre had made considerable progress and was beginning to have an influence in academic and social welfare

25 The review panel consisted of Dr Sidney Sax (nominated by the minister for social security), Professor Ray Brown (nominated by the advisory committee), and Professor John Niland (nominated by the vice-chancellor). Niland was a professor of industrial relations and dean of the Faculty of Commerce and Economics at UNSW. He became UNSW vice-chancellor and principal in 1992.

26 Letter, John Lawrence to Sidney Sax, December 1982.

circles. It made suggestions, however, about clarifying the centre's charter, setting the research agenda and managing it, staffing the centre, and publication procedures. If these were agreed to by the Commonwealth government and the university, an extension of the centre for a further five years would be justified. Adam himself commented, 'If all the recommendations are carried I think we can say goodbye to the Centre as we now know it'.²⁷

On 23 September, I wrote a six-page letter to Athol Carrington with my observations and comments on this material which unfortunately was slow to reach me.²⁸ I focused on six matters in the report – the proposed 'clarification' of the centre's charter, on the need for people with economics and social security backgrounds, on the proposed research policy panel, on the proposal for a greater amount of contract research, on research priorities, and on any revision of the format of the advisory committee. I considered the report was basically a positive one and the director and his staff deserved considerable commendation from the advisory committee and the university. In fact, the advisory committee met on 20 September. Carrington sent me the minutes saying they indicated the committee shared my concerns over a number of the issues and in particular the composition and status of the research policy panel and the question of contract research. Discussions with the minister on these issues were still pending and my comments were most helpful.

It took until the end of 1984 for a new five-year agreement to be reached, and the main organisational change was the introduction of a research management committee of four, appointed by the vice-chancellor after consulting with the minister, meeting at least four times a year. The advisory committee nominated me as a member and the vice-chancellor appointed me as its chairman.

Ann Pilcher

Ann Pilcher from the Department of Social Work at La Trobe University wrote to me on 27 September, asking me if I would serve as an outside referee on her publications, for her application for promotion to senior lecturer. Because of the shortness of time, she had taken the liberty of sending several articles under separate cover. She and her husband Don were two of the more impressive social work imports from the US, and Don had eventually been appointed to head the social work school at the University of Melbourne. From the Murrays she had heard of our visit to the Guzzetta's home on Long Island. She and Don had visited there some years before and Nan's restoration efforts were unbelievable. They had known the Guzzettas well in San Diego and in fact had lived in their restored home there when they left.²⁹

On 12 October, I read Ann Pilcher's articles and prepared an assessment of them for the science-based promotions committee at La Trobe University. On 4 November, Ann wrote to thank me for my efforts on her behalf; she had just heard that her application for promotion was successful. In fact, I had had to dictate my views over the phone when I heard that my airmail had not yet

27 Letter, Adam Graycar to John Lawrence, 14/7/83.

28 Letter, John Lawrence to Athol Carrington, 23/9/83.

29 Letter, Ann Pilcher to John Lawrence, 27/9/83.

arrived (and it had still not arrived when Ann wrote). My dictated message was made available in time and was utilised.³⁰

Bruce Lagay

While at Rutgers, in May 1983, I agreed to write a reference in support of Bruce Lagay's Fulbright application for June-December 1984 to undertake a Fulbright proposal by Don Pilcher, chairman of the Department of Social Studies at the University of Melbourne. Briefly, the project was 'To prepare curriculum and strategies for teaching integrated research-practice courses both in university and practicum settings'.

In my judgment the applicant is unusually well suited to undertake this particular project. The task will require a person with a wide range of experience and capacities – a sound understanding of social work education, of curriculum design and teaching methods, of direct and indirect practice and how they can be taught and learned, of research methods that can be used with profit by social workers and how these can be taught and learned, and how to encourage professional educators and practitioners to change their ways. It is a tall order for one person, but Bruce Lagay's professional experience and capacities make him an excellent all-round candidate. He does not flaunt his knowledge, and he does not have an extensive publication list, but I have found him to be consistently well-read and thoughtful, and he enjoys a high reputation amongst his academic colleagues, those who consult with him, and his students. I have heard many unsolicited positive comments about him in my time with the Rutgers School, and I certainly could not have wished for a more able or helpful colleague.

I believe that the proposed project is of great scholarly significance, not only for the Melbourne University school of social work, but also for other schools of social work in Australia and elsewhere. Effective integrated research practice courses are, however, a very tough proposition to accomplish because of vested interests in existing curriculum designs, both amongst specialists in practice methods and specialists in research methods. A strength of the present proposal is that it is apparently a Departmental project with full support of the Department's chairman and several faculty who already are committed to teaching integrated research practice subjects.

I would see Bruce Lagay as having particular personal strengths for the project. He is a quiet, patient man, almost to a fault. He works hard, listens well, and very much has his own views which he can express well when he thinks it appropriate. A brash, aggressive personality would be fatal to the kind of project being proposed. The consultant, especially coming from another country, will need to have considerable sensitivity, perception, firmness and credibility, and I believe the applicant has these attributes.

Bruce Lagay has not had previous international experience, but I have no doubt that he will greatly benefit from it professionally, and that he in turn will contribute significantly to the Australian social work scene.³¹

30 Letter, Ann Pilcher to John Lawrence, 4/11/83.

31 R. J. Lawrence, 'Fulbright Reference Report'. Name of applicant: Bruce W. Lagay.

On 18 September, Ludwig Geismar rang. Bruce Lagay's application had been endorsed for a Fulbright, but his was not the only name going forward to the University of Melbourne. Ludwig was writing to Don Pilcher and Len Tierney urging Bruce's cause. I chose also to write to Don acknowledging that of course I did not know the merits of Bruce Lagay's competitor/s but took the liberty to sing Bruce's praises. I did not usually do this kind of informal urging, but the circumstances were a bit unusual in that Bruce's publishing record could well count against him in a competitive situation. I added,

I'm currently really enjoying watching Art Naparstek's assumption of the SASS deanship. It's an able faculty and they are responding well. The general political scene here in the U.S. is dismal, to put it mildly.³²

Bruce Lagay wrote to me at the end of November that his Fulbright application had been unsuccessful.

We often reflect fondly on our trip with you last Spring. I, John, undoubtedly could benefit from your encouragement to scholarship in my weaker moments. I have been invited to prepare for the CSWE annual program meeting this spring in Detroit on management technologies. This provided impetus for the easier of several projects you outlined for me.

Good luck in your endeavours upon return home. (Has there been feedback on your investigation?)³³ I do hope our paths cross again soon. I value our friendship greatly, brief though our contact. Thank you again for your help and encouragement last spring.³⁴

I said, in reply,

... I hope you and Pat are not too disappointed, and see it as only postponing your visit to us, and perhaps next time we might be lucky enough for you to be actually located in Sydney. I also hope, Bruce, that it gives you greater inducement to get on with the writing projects that you can and must do soon, no matter what talents and satisfactions you have in carrying out administrative responsibilities. The CSWE paper on management technologies sounds like a good beginning.

I seem to have been heavily involved with various faculty and students here at SASS – and am getting much clearer about my writing priorities and program. All I need now is a sabbatical to get on with it! One joy has been participating in Tom Holland's doctoral class on moral issues in social welfare.

I am being given a very public arena in which 'to shoot my mouth off' at the Montreal meetings in 1984. I was very surprised indeed, to put it mildly, to receive an invitation to give the first Eileen Younghusband Memorial Lecture at a joint session of the IASSW and IFSW Congresses. It's quite a challenge.

I also told him the Montcalm Inquiry Report had finally been published and I would send him a copy when I returned.³⁵

32 Letter, John Lawrence to Don Pilcher, 23/9/83.

33 My Montcalm Inquiry.

34 Letter, Bruce Lagay to John Lawrence, 28/11/83.

35 Letter, John Lawrence to Bruce Lagay, 5/12/83.

For seven months in 1984, Bruce Lagay was acting dean of the School of Social Work at Rutgers University, responsible for five educational programs, in three geographic locations throughout New Jersey – the third largest social work school in the United States. On 29 January 1985, Bruce visited us at our home in Sydney, on his way to take up his belated appointment at the University of Melbourne to undertake the Fulbright project. Pat and his daughter Suzanne had been coming with him but had been delayed because her mother had leukemia. Bruce worked on the faculty and curriculum development project integrating the teaching of research and practice methods for seven months but had to be back at Rutgers for their CSWE accreditation process. He had planned to return for a sabbatical for the calendar year 1987, but in October 1986 decided to apply for a senior lecturer vacancy in the Department of Social Work³⁶ at the University of Melbourne, naming me as one of his three referees. He explained his decision.

... But why, you may wonder, back to Australia so soon? It's quite simple – you saw me within hours of my arrival – it was love at first sight reaction that apparently is standing the test of time. ... I have layer upon layer of reasons for wanting to return, beginning with the philosophical/ideological/political, the land, the lifestyle, a vision of social welfare and social work I prefer, and probably most of all, the people. ... the posting of the vacancy at a potentially senior level with a description that suits me to a T, accelerated my game plan.

He could take leave without pay from Rutgers and have a two-year bridging period with his tenured position at Rutgers protected. His Fulbright had reconnected him with his academic preferences, and he had no desire for entering the Australian scene as a professor and/or departmental chairperson with what he believed were well-founded resistances to such interlopers by Australians. Their daughter Gabrielle had now graduated and had just married. Suzanne would have a year before graduation but would have aunts and her sister for support. Leaving her was the biggest short-term psychological problem.

Bruce also told us news of Ludwig and Werner. Ludwig was on sabbatical but taking it at home, fully recovered from his illness of a year and half ago. Werner had married earlier in the year and recently moved into a home on the opposite bank of the Raritan, and up-stream a bit from Ludwig.³⁷ (Werner's new wife was not Joyce whom we had come to know so well, but Lorrie, a former student at Rutgers. Trish and I also came to know and appreciate Lorrie, especially when we visited them some years later.)

The end of my reference for the University of Melbourne read:

I would welcome Bruce Lagay's addition to the Australian social work community, even though I realise his appointment may preclude the appointment of a well-qualified Australian. Other things being equal, I would give preference to an Australian applicant. In this case, however, I believe it would be unlikely for other applicants

36 The department had at last changed its name from 'social studies' to 'social work'.

37 Letter, Bruce Lagay to John Lawrence, 25/10/86.

to match Dr Lagay's talents, experience and relevance for this particular position.³⁸

Bruce was offered the appointment at the University of Melbourne on 23 December, before either Ludwig Geismar's or Hal Demone's references had been received. He was profuse in his thanks for my reference in support of his application. Pat was remaining until May to tie up loose ends. Bruce was now flying direct to Melbourne to occupy a house in their old North Carlton neighbourhood, organised by the Murrays. He and Pat regretted not being able to visit us in Sydney as had been planned, but were encouraged that now, at least in theory, they could catch up with us more readily.³⁹

In March 1988, during my year in New York, I received from Bruce yet another request for a reference. 'I hope that 'we' can eventually get me settled somewhere, John, so that you can have a bit of peace and quiet from my aperiodic harassment.' The chair of social work at the University of Melbourne was vacant, on the retirement of Don Pilcher. Bruce was very busy teaching research, policy and administration subjects in the BSW and MSW courses, he was involved in two funded research projects and in several ongoing agency consultations.

Generally, I'm happy as a clam. So why then you ask would I be so foolish as to be applying for the professorship at Melbourne and writing you for permission to serve as a referee? Probably only because you said last year that it might be necessary to do something about making the place I was in the kind of place I'd like to stay in. It is becoming increasingly clear that these next several years, as we 'nestle' into the Arts Faculty, let alone deal with Dawkins, are going to be critical. And, as you well know, the department does not enter into these exercises with its house in order either curricularly or in terms of leadership and solidarity. ...⁴⁰

I was chairperson of the AASW panel that had assessed the BSW program at the University of Melbourne in 1985. It was evident then that despite various strengths, the program would benefit from a major curriculum review. In my reference I stated that on my judgement, Bruce Lagay would have the background and experience, the intellectual capacity, and the management skills, to lead such a review. I concluded my comments with:

At this stage of social work's history, it would perhaps be desirable not to appoint yet another person from overseas to this leadership position. Academic and professional merit must, however, be the prime determinants of the appointment and if Bruce Lagay has been able to demonstrate these to his Departmental colleagues and the Melbourne social work and social welfare community, he must be seen as a very serious contender for the Chair of Social Work.⁴¹

In mid-November, 1988, Bruce finally learned that Connie Benn would

38 Letter, R. J. Lawrence to Dr S. J. Wallace, director, personnel services, the University of Melbourne, 26/11/86.

39 Letter, Bruce Lagay to John Lawrence, 11/1/87.

40 Letter, Bruce Lagay to John Lawrence, 1/3/88.

41 Letter, John Lawrence, visiting Moses professor of social work, Hunter College, to the registrar, the University of Melbourne, 8/7/83.

be their new professor. He was very disappointed and would be reassessing his position in the coming months. He had to let Rutgers know his plans by next March.⁴² In fact, he stayed put in Melbourne. (The weakness in Connie Benn's appointment was her inexperience in academic matters, and I was not surprised to hear subsequently that it was not a successful appointment either for her or the department.)

Bruce and I did not maintain continuing contact after this. He and Helen Murray, who had joined the University of Melbourne department as coordinator of field practicum on her return from Rutgers, had left their respective spouses and married. As is obvious from this account, Trish and I had appreciated the time we had spent with both the Murrays and the Lagays, and hoped this turn of events was not too hurtful for all directly involved.⁴³

Carol Irizarry

On 22 November, Professor Ray Brown head of the Social Administration Department at the Flinders University of South Australia, wrote to me about an application for a lectureship he had received from Carol Irizarry. She had suggested I might be willing to let them have my impressions of her candidature. Ray wrongly thought I may be at Rutgers in the near future, and asked for a fairly detailed assessment if this was possible. It was a tenurable appointment and important for them – to build up the direct service side of their work which had been severely weakened in recent years.⁴⁴

In my response, I told him that I had already spent 6 months at Rutgers, and Carol Irizarry was someone whom I came to know from meeting socially on a number of occasions and talking about matters of mutual professional concern. In addition, I had a long-distance phone call with her about some of the points raised in Ray Brown's letter. My impression was that she would fill the job well. In the twenty years since she originally graduated in social work, she had had considerable direct practice and teaching experience, both in her native Canada and in the United States. She was a socially aware and socially concerned person, sharply critical of the emerging private practice psychotherapy trend that was evident in the US scene. I thought her view of social work practice would fit well with the Australian scene, once she came to know our social welfare and social work structures. She was particularly interested in being more explicit about the value underpinning of practice and had been enthusiastic about a colloquium I gave at Rutgers on the relevance of moral philosophy for professional education. In discussion, I had found her to be an intelligent person with definite views, and a genuine concern for and

42 Letter, Bruce Lagay to John Lawrence, 16/11/88.

43 Bruce and Helen returned to the USA 1998–2005 – to Syracuse University in upstate New York. Bruce was first associate dean, then dean of the Social Work School, and finally dean of the College of Human Services and Health Professions, before retiring. Helen was director of the university-wide undergraduate internship program. Back in Melbourne, Helen worked 2006–09 as program manager, Ian Potter Foundation, and Bruce was honorary professorial fellow, School of Social Work, University of Melbourne, 2006–14. Jim Murray subsequently remarried, and all the extended family get together for children and grandchildren celebrations. (Letter, Bruce Lagay to John Lawrence, 14/7/15.)

44 Letter, R.G. Brown to John Lawrence, 22/11/83.

empathy with disadvantaged groups and persons. If she were appointed to the Flinders position, she would need a further year, and possibly longer, before submitting her PhD dissertation. Her thesis supervisor would be giving her assessment of the situation. Also her referees would be commenting on her teaching capacity, but she had rated highly in student assessments of faculty teaching which I had seen.⁴⁵

In March 1984, Carol Irizarry wrote that she had just received a letter that she had been appointed to the Flinders position, starting on the 6th level of the lecturer scale. She thanked me for speaking so positively on her behalf. She was very excited. The job was just what she liked to do and did best – developing a stronger direct practice component in the curriculum. Eric was also very happy and had taken a house in Adelaide big enough for the five teenagers whom they would have living with them.⁴⁶ Carol and Eric spent a very enjoyable day with us in Sydney in January 1985, and subsequently visited my mother in Adelaide to tell her about their visit with us. Their family was obviously flourishing. Carol had settled in well at Flinders although as yet had received little staff response when she had raised issues related to ethical concerns. At the end of 1985, she sent me an item in a Flinders publication on her PhD research on the effects of a grandparent's death on a young child.⁴⁷ She and Eric had decided to get married in June, 1986. 'In general, life has been good to both of us as various of the children grow up and move on.'⁴⁸

Frances Hishon

I had met Frances at the Brighton IASSW Conference in 1982 and she was pleased to learn that I had some Irish ancestry. She headed the social work course in the Department of Social Theory at the University College in Cork, Ireland. She wrote on 5 November, having just heard that I might be visiting England on my way home. Was there any chance of a tiny visit to Ireland? She could show me a little bit of Ireland and her colleagues would be greatly interested in what I had to say. Some time ago she had read my Montcalm Report and had found it a moving and frightening human document. 'Nobody could have produced a more informed, enlightened or sensitive report'.⁴⁹

Concerts and Other Activities

An evening band concert in Shaker Square had to be cancelled because of the wet weather on 11 August. However, the next evening we drove 30 miles to the Blossom Center, summer home of the world-class Cleveland Orchestra. After a picnic meal on the lawn, we heard a splendid concert. The orchestra was conducted by Christopher Von Dohnanyi, its musical director elect. The program included the Brahms's double concerto (violinist Christian Altenburger and cellist Janos Starker), and Tchaikowski's 6th symphony.

45 Letter, John Lawrence to Ray Brown, 1/12/83.

46 Letter, Carol Irizarry to John Lawrence, 29/3/84.

47 'Child responses to losing a grandparent', *Flinders Week*, December 2, 1985, No. 182.

48 Letter, Carol Irizarry to John Lawrence, undated.

49 Letter, Frances Hishon to John Lawrence, 5/11/83.

An excellent Ingemar Bergman film 'Sally and Alexander' was about a Swedish family in 1907. It went from 8pm to 11.45pm on 22 August.

We spent Saturday 20 August at the final day of the 5th Robert Casadesu International Piano Competition at the Cleveland Institute of Music, having lunch at the Museum of Art. Six superb finalists – from USA, West Germany, Korea, Japan, USA, and Canada – played a Mozart concerto accompanied by the Ohio Chamber Orchestra. It was an exciting occasion and the hall was packed. The Korean, Youngshin An, was awarded first place. The next day, we listened on the radio to the winners' concert (the Korean, Japanese, and Canadian).

On 29 August, the Hokenstads, Lawrys, Wieners, Mehrs, and Lawrences planned to go to a concert at Blossom, only to discover that even lawn tickets were sold out.

On 20 September, Trish and I went to a concert by the Cleveland Quartet at the Cleveland Institute of Music. In the evening of Friday, 23 September, we went to the Art Museum to hear a concert by the Ohio Chamber Orchestra – Schubert's 5th Symphony, Wagner's 'A Siegfried Idyll', Faure's Elegie for Cello and Orchestra, and Tchaikovsky's Variation on a Rocco Theme for Cello and Orchestra. Leonard Rose was the soloist and the audience gave him a very enthusiastic reception. There were certainly signs of his former greatness but he did seem to be past his prime unfortunately.

On Wednesday 28 September, Trish and I heard an organ recital by Peter Planyasky in the Gartner Auditorium in the Museum of Art. He was organist at St Stephen's Cathedral in Vienna. I particularly appreciated his playing of a Bach trio, Bach's toccata and fugue in F major, and his extended improvisation on a submitted theme.

On Thursday 3 November, Trish, Ruth, Ruth's music friend Kim and I went to Severance Hall for an Itzack Perlman concert (pianist Sam Solomon). Afterwards Kim provided us with supper in her apartment and showed us her harp.

Late afternoon on Saturday, 10 December, I enjoyed playing Handel sonatas with Lois Swack and an early supper with the Swacks and a friend Marie.

Sporting Events

In the afternoon of Sunday 6 August, we watched on the colour television in the apartment the finals of the claycourt championships and the world athletic championships in Helsinki. The latter were still on the following Saturday when we watched for a while.

On Saturday, 24 September, we had hoped to watch on television the final Yacht race between the US and Australia for the Americas' cup, but it was postponed because of lack of wind. It was postponed again the next day when the Americans called for a rest day to change the ballast on their boat. On Monday, 27 September, Australia won the final Americas' cup race by about 40 seconds, coming from behind. Later that evening Ludwig Geismar rang from New Brunswick to congratulate us and at 7.50 next morning, Werner Boehm did the same! Generally Americans seemed incredulous that we could

have beaten them, particularly using superior technology. When Ann Pilcher wrote to me on 27 September, her letter started with:

Greetings from Australia and I write on this very happy day indeed when Australia II took the America's Cup! What a tremendous achievement and we were behind our adopted countrymen all the way! As were most Americans here.

While staying with Henry and Suzanne Meyer in Ann Arbor, on 16 October we watched on television the final baseball game of the so-called World Series, which Baltimore won 5–0 over Philadelphia, winning the series 4–1. I had watched earlier a couple of play-offs in the series, on 6 and 8 October.

With the Abels, I watched the Browns play football on television on 20 November, and again on a Sunday, 4 December, I watched them lose a critical game against Denver. On Sunday, 18 December, I saw some of the final football game on television with the Cleveland Browns beating Pittsburgh comfortably, but they just missed getting a later play-off opportunity.

A Final Discussion with the Dean

My final discussion with Art Naparstek was on Monday, 19 December. As mentioned, he expressed keen interest in the possibility of our daughter Ruth going to SASS. He was very enthusiastic about my time at SASS and said I had set an excellent role model for subsequent international visitors, but one that would be hard to follow! We talked about various aspects of the school and I mentioned my concern about the need to have clearer intake policies for students coming into the doctor of social welfare program.

An Article for the Alumni Magazine

On 20 December, I shared with Terry Hokenstad and then with Art Naparstek a brief article on my impressions while at SASS for the alumni magazine 'Action' commissioned by Carol Elliott. The next day, on Art's urging, I sent a copy to Peter Mussellman, the university's vice-president and treasurer. I also sent my final report for the Council on International Exchange of scholars which administered the Fulbright program. My 'Action' article ran as follows:

Before leaving the bracing winds and floating snow of Cleveland for the salt and sand of the beaches of Sydney, it was suggested that I might give some impressions of my visit to SASS. I have been here as a Senior Fulbright Visiting Professor in the Fall semester of 1983; and was at Rutgers University School of Social Work in the first part of 1983. At Rutgers I taught a policy course and a program evaluation course, and at SASS have been jointly responsible, with Terry Hokenstad, for a master's policy course and a doctoral policy course. Like Terry, I had just completed a long stint as dean, and was again relishing undistracted teaching.

Inevitably I have now become a highly sympathetic but comfortably detached 'dean-watcher'. As I judge it, SASS's new dean is doing well, and needs to because the times are tough. Various changes are afoot – in the curriculum, in the organisation of the school, and in the building up of new linkages for both survival and development. Despite, or perhaps because of, the changes, faculty morale is

remarkably buoyant. The dean's honeymoon period shows no sign of coming to an abrupt end; and why should it? In a good marriage, the honeymoon is never really over.

As I have come to know them, this is not an easy compliant faculty however congenial they may be on an individual basis. It has considerable experience and mature talent. The school's financial situation, the need to present itself for reaccreditation in 1984, and the advent of a new dean with considerable process skills seem to be moving the faculty towards new collective perceptions and responsibilities. The 'community' focus of the school's new draft mission statement will perhaps be reflective of a greater sense of 'community' in the school itself. At the beginning of the session, the students' association held a picnic to which all faculty were invited. Only two faculty turned up and they were newcomers, the dean and myself. We joked about it, but the serious side did not escape either of us.

Following through on the school's mission statement will call for a number of future developments – a greater common professional base for all SASS students, a breaking down of the current direct/indirect practice bifurcation, a more explicit and coherent handling of the value underpinning of the curriculum and professional practice, a wider and more coherent set of social policy courses linked to the various 'communities' (local, regional, national and international) in which the profession's practice operates, or ought to operate.

I have just completed my final report for the Fulbright people in Washington. Amongst the many questions I was asked was the following. 'Did any aspects of American life present difficulties for you?' I replied –

- The absence of an effective social security system, particularly for the long-term unemployed and the resort to soup kitchens and private charity to meet basic human needs.
- The exorbitant cost of medical care.
- The disproportionate number of blacks in menial positions, the continuing presence of racist remarks, and presumably attitudes, amongst at least some Americans.
- The constant need to cope with security arrangements and not being able to trust your fellow human beings in this respect.
- The over-emphasis on pluralism, and lack of a sense of belonging to a national community, with especial social responsibilities for its most vulnerable and disadvantaged members.

This may well have been an unexpected response, especially from scholars who may wish to participate again in the Fulbright program. I believe, however, that we need to be far more honest and open with each other in our international dealings and exchanges. Polite visitor comment is a negation of scholarly and professional values. The Fulbright program aims to increase mutual understanding between countries. I think SASS needs a planned international program which goes beyond this. In social work and in social policy, we urgently need comparative scholarship to develop theory, to learn from each other across national boundaries, and to open up policy options. Terry Hokenstad's international activities are a most valuable asset for SASS.

A final comment: It has been a joy to find a growing group of the SASS faculty

developing a systematic scholarly interest in the moral underpinning of professional social work intervention. I believe this is an urgent development for social work education and for professional education generally. I had this conviction before I came, but it has certainly been strengthened in the course of my time here.

My U.S. sabbatical year at Michigan University in 1967 is now joined by my U.S. sabbatical year of 1983 as highlights in my professional and academic life. No receptive visitor can avoid being deeply affected by its large, complex, stimulating and exasperating society. Thank you for allowing this foreigner in your midst, to learn and to contribute.

My Final Fulbright Report

My other responses to the Fulbright questionnaire included:

- I have very fully accomplished my teaching purposes, and to some extent my research purposes, through my formal course involvements. My research writing has taken the form of one major paper and one minor one.
- I expect to undertake considerable teaching on my return and will be utilising some of my U.S. experience. In addition, I have an ambitious writing program which this year has helped to clarify and shape.
- The year has established many new professional relationships which will be confirmed in the future by correspondence, by a number of colleagues visiting Australia, and at the international social work/social welfare meetings in Montreal in 1984.
- ... Attended the Conference for Senior Fulbright Scholars in Washington, 13–16 March. This unfortunately clashed with the Annual Program Meeting of the Council on Social Work Education, which I also wished to attend. The Washington Conference was an invaluable general orientation to the U.S., but neglected to utilise the experience and talents of the Senior Scholars so they, and the hosts, could learn from each other. ... Attended and made presentations at meetings of the International Center and the Committee for Professional Education at Rutgers; and the Center for Professional Ethics at CWRU. Attended special 'Global Currents' lecture series, CWRU.
- (Ways CIES could be of greater professional assistance to future grantees) would be (1) Provide each scholar with summary up-to-date data on major aspects of the U.S. society, including relationships with other countries. (2) Structure future conferences for senior scholars so that they are peer discussion occasions, rather than just U.S. experts giving their views.
- Numerous informal opportunities (to interpret my own country to Americans). At least this time, most Americans I met knew something about Australia from recent Australian films and the America's Cup! Many Americans seem interested to visit Australia and wanted to talk with me with this in mind.
- (Opportunities to become acquainted with American home and community life?) In both New Brunswick and Cleveland we received a great deal of warm hospitality both from faculty members and in connection with our membership of local Episcopalian churches.
- (Parts of the United States visited? Value of such travel?) (1) Visits to New

York City from New Brunswick. (2) The Washington Conference in March. (3) In the Summer, we visited friends and/or camped in Hershey, New Haven, New Hampshire, Vermont and Toronto. (4) A long week-end visit to Ann Arbor in October. Without such travel, the experience would have been too local and confining.

- (The basic purpose of the Fulbright Program had been described as: 'To increase mutual understanding between the people of the United States and the people of other countries.' On the basis of my experience and observations in the United State during this grant, to what extent did I believe the aim of the Fulbright Program was being realised?) There is considerable parochialism in the U.S. with respect to social policy questions. Social policy scholars urgently need to engage in comparative studies and discussions to help their countries learn from each other. This goes beyond just trying to increase mutual understanding between countries; it involves trying to make the world a better place in which to live for our respective peoples. I may have had at least a small impact with some students and some faculty, although only future behavioural change will confirm this. I cannot speak more generally about the impact of the Fulbright Program.

Further comments or suggestions were invited. I added this practical observation:

While it is, of course, a considerable honour to be a Senior Fulbright Scholar, the monetary value of the award is very modest. It only covers the scholar's return fare, provides very limited medical insurance cover, and does not cover dependent's fares. And its financial worth is further reduced because it brings preclusion from other sabbatical leave financial assistance, and loss of tax deductibility for the cost of the fare. The application and follow-up processes are rather time consuming, and the award's not unreasonable constraints are costs that go with the award. Frankly, there have been times when I have wondered if they have been worth it.⁵⁰

The Trip Home

Terry Hokenstad took us to the Cleveland Airport early on Friday 23 December and took our car to the garage of its new owner, Dorothea Ware. We almost missed the plane because of bungling by United Airlines. There was just the one queue for the large number of people changing flights because the snow and ice had extensively disrupted schedules. After a brief flight to Detroit, we were an hour late leaving there because they had to load maximum fuel in – 10 degrees weather. It took us almost 6 hours to reach San Francisco, an hour longer than usual because of the head wind. The only food was a thin omelette for breakfast. We did, however, get some splendid views of the Rocky Mountains completely snow-covered. In down-town San Francisco, we enjoyed the festive feel in the Union Square area, with many families shopping, and Trish bought a red

50 Robert John Lawrence, 'Visiting Scholar Final Report', Council for International Exchange of Scholars, Washington D.C., 19/12/83. I was thanked for the report by a CIES program officer and told my comments were appreciated. Copies of the report would be forwarded to the US Information Agency and the Fulbright Foundation in Canberra. Letter, Janice C. Byrd to Dr Robert J. Lawrence, 3/1/84.

velvet suit, a skirt and a jumper at a Jaeger shop. Our Qantas flight took off at 9pm. Fortunately they allowed us extra hand luggage when we explained it was breakable sculpture. Very generously Morrie Fox met us at the Honolulu Airport in the early hours of the morning, and took us to an apartment in Lincoln Hall at the East-West Center at the University of Hawaii, which we had booked 23–29 December.

On Saturday, 24 December, by bus we went first to the huge Ala Moana Shopping Centre and then to the Waikiki Hotel and resort area, where we spent most of the day. Our Christmas Day started with a service at St Mary's Episcopalian Church within walking distance. From Ala Moana at about 12.20pm in driving rain, we caught the round the island bus, going west. After the down-town area, we went past Pearl Harbour north. Away from the tourist areas a lot of the housing was pretty seedy. We passed pineapples and sugar cane as we drove north. Along the north coast the surf was boisterous, the beaches fairly rocky. Some of the scenery back south along the east coast was fairly spectacular – jagged volcanic peaks on one side and sandy beaches on the other. We were back at Ala Moana at about 4.15pm after travelling about 90 miles for a fare of just 50 cents each! At about 4.45pm finally we sat down for our Christmas dinner in a reasonably priced restaurant in the Waikiki area, and then wandered for a while, sometimes in pouring rain. The next day we saw the zoo at the end of Waikiki Beach, walked to near Diamond Head, had a swim, took a bus to the Fisherman's Wharf area, looked at shops, had a fish meal, and browsed in an excellent bookshop.

On Tuesday, 27 December, I visited Dan Sanders, dean of the School of Social Work at the University of Hawaii at 11am. I already knew him well from international meetings. We had lunch with one of his colleagues who taught social policy and was very interested in recent literature which emphasised feasibility aspects of social policy. After a brief talk with another of Dan's colleagues who would be a speaker at a sexuality conference in mid-1984 in Sydney, I returned to Lincoln Hall to meet up with Trish and Morrie Fox.

Morrie drove us to his apartment near Diamond Head where his wife Fran served us with afternoon tea. We had a thoroughly interesting chat about their various experiences when Morrie was working for the United Nations in different countries.⁵¹ He was particularly critical of David Drucker. At one stage, Morrie was offered the job in New York of heading up the Social Development Division, but he and Fran did not wish to leave Hawaii. We spent most of Wednesday 28 December on the beach at Waikiki. In the evening, Dan and Christobel Sanders had us to dinner with some interesting guests – Richard Estes (from the University of Pennsylvania), a friend he was visiting, an older couple and their son and his friend (the son was a recent social work graduate, his father a former president of the local social work association chapter).

On Friday 30 December, our last day in Hawaii, the Foxes collected us and our luggage and drove us to the north-east part of the island where we had an excellent restaurant lunch. They visited a friend who had just returned from

51 I had first got to know Morrie Fox when he was appointed rapporteur for the pre-conference working party which I chaired in the Philippines in 1970. See Vol. 5.

successful cancer treatment while Trish and I browsed in a bookshop and another store. We drove back to the Foxs' apartment, chatted on the seawall and in their apartment, had some food, and Morrie took us to the airport at 9pm. Leaving at 1.50am, we arrived back in Sydney at about 10am on Saturday, 31 December. Our son Peter and old friend Fully were there to welcome us. It had been quite a year!

Reporting to Council at UNSW on my Special Studies Program

My last major responsibility connected with this year in the USA was to provide UNSW, my continuing employer, with an account of my special studies program. This report to council serves as a fitting conclusion to the chapter.

REPORT ON SPECIAL STUDIES PROGRAM PROFESSOR R.J. LAWRENCE

Objectives

The purpose was to gain up-to-date comparative experience in teaching and research in social policy, social planning, social welfare, and social philosophy.

Details of Special Studies Program Activities

In order to achieve the above objectives, I undertook the following program:

1. Visited School of Social Work, University of British Columbia, Vancouver, 2/1/83 to 6/1/83
 - consultations on comparative social policy with Dr Richard Splane
 - discussion with faculty on child abuse inquiry
 - presentation to MSW class on the development of social policy as a subject area and its place in a social work curriculum

2. January – June, 1983

Based in the School of Social Work, Rutgers University, New Jersey:

- i. Fully responsible for an MSW course on social policy analysis. This included a student role play, about which the students were most enthusiastic.
- ii. Fully responsible for an MSW research course on program evaluation. The class unusually included many direct service social work students. Their positive response to the course has made the School's research faculty reconsider their assumptions about the relevance of program evaluation for direct service students.
- iii. Member of the School's Social Policy Committee – curriculum revision discussion.
- iv. Informal discussions with Dean Harold Demone and other faculty on social work education, social policy, and social philosophy.
- v. Attended Conference for Senior Fulbright Scholars, Meridian House, Washington D.C., 13–16/3/83.
- vi. Presented a University colloquium, sponsored by the University's Committee on the Professions, on the topic 'The relevance of Moral Philosophy for Professional Education.' (20/4/83)
- vii. Presented a colloquium at the University's International Center on the topic 'Social Welfare in Our Time: Reminiscences and Reflections'.

- viii. Attended a number of colloquia on European topics at the International Center.
- ix. Visited Hunter College School of Social Work, New York. (2/5/83)
 - consultation with Harold Lewis and other faculty
 - formal presentation to faculty and students on the moral underpinning of professional education
- x. Visited Columbia University School of Social Work, New York. (25/5/83)
 - consultation with Dean George Brager and other faculty, including Professors Alfred Kahn and Sheila Kamerman on comparative social policy
- 3. July 1983
 - Staying with friends and camping in Hershey, New Haven, Vermont, and Toronto.
 - Discussions with Professors Graham Jeffries (Pennsylvania State University: medical education), Guido Calabresi (Yale University: law), Wyatt Jones (Brandeis University: social research), John Hitchcock (University of Toronto: town planning), Don Bellamy (University of Toronto: social policy), and Ed Pennington (Social Planning Council of Metropolitan Toronto).
- 4. August - December, 1983

Based in the School of Applied Social Sciences (SASS), Case Western Reserve University, Cleveland, Ohio:

 - Co-taught, with Dr Terry Hokenstad, immediate past dean of SASS -
 - i. An MSW course on philosophical and historical perspective on social welfare. Introduced students to a suggested comprehensive analytic framework for comparative social policy study; and compared U.S. with European social policy.
 - ii. A DSW course on social welfare planning and policy development. Gave special attention to critiques of existing analytic models and frameworks.
 - iii. Active participant in DSW course on moral issues in social welfare.
 - iv. Presentation on the nature of professional ethics to MSW class on health care delivery and policy. (26/10/83)
 - v. Presented colloquia for faculty and DSW students on 'Moral Philosophy: the Latest Fad or Finding a Sound Basis for Professional Practice' (27/10/83) and 'Moral Foundations and Curriculum Design in Social Work Education'. (20/11/83)
 - vi. Active participant in faculty discussions on curriculum change and on a school mission statement.
 - vii. Informal discussions with Dean Arthur Naparstek and other faculty on social work education, social policy, and social and moral philosophy.
 - viii. Presentation at University Conference on 'Personal Ethics and Professional Responsibility: Conflicts and Resolutions', sponsored by the Center for Professional Ethics. (1/10/83)
 - ix. Presentation on 'Distributive Justice' at a meeting of the Center for Professional Ethics.
 - x. Attended 'Global Currents' lecture series organised by Professor Herman Stein (former SASS dean, former president, International Association of Schools of Social Work [IASSW], a chief consultant for UNICEF for many years).

- x. Discussions on international social welfare and social work with Professor Stein and Dr Katherine Kendall (Hon. President, IASSW).
- xii. Visited School of Social Work, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, 14–18/10/83
 - consultations with faculty
 - presentation to seminar of faculty and students on the need for more adequate social policy courses in social work education.
5. Visited School of Social Work, University of Hawaii (27/12/83)
 - consultation with Dean Daniel Sanders and other faculty
 - Discussions with Morrie Fox, former U.N. social development consultant in South-East Asia and the Pacific (27/12/83 and 30/12/83)

Achievement of the Objectives and Benefits Gained

I consider that I very fully accomplished my teaching purposes. After 14 years of administrative responsibility as head of a school, an important purpose was to gain in a concentrate way considerable up-to-date teaching experience. This I certainly achieved. Very positive student and faculty feedback at both Rutgers and Case Western Reserve indicated a successful outcome on this score. There were a number of elements of innovation in what, whom and how I taught – the teaching of program evaluation to direct service social work students; the use of role play in a policy analysis course to help bring alive the various dimensions of social policy; the presentation of a comprehensive social welfare framework and systematic emphasis on comparative social policy; and the vigorous critical interchange of ideas and views between Professor Hokenstad and myself in the doctoral seminar on social welfare planning and policy development. I went to Case Western Reserve University at Professor Hokenstad's invitation. He and I have been colleagues on the board of the IASSW. He has comparative social policy experience in Scandinavia and shares my enthusiasm for comparative social policy studies. The doctoral students commented particularly on the benefits they gained from our joint teaching.

At both Rutgers and Case Western Reserve I was involved in trying to achieve curriculum change so that the social policy courses are more systematically designed and utilise far more comparative material. Limitations of resources and curriculum space in the 2-year MSW basic professional social work program make needed reforms difficult to achieve. The situation is further complicated by the very diverse academic backgrounds that MSW students bring to their social policy courses.

My various teaching involvements required considerable research into new material. I wrote one major paper and one related minor one. The year helped me to clarify and shape my future writing program. The matters I raise in my paper, 'The relevance of moral philosophy for professional education', are far-reaching and warrant book-length treatment. I am increasingly convinced that the subject of professional 'ethics' is in conceptual, empirical, and moral confusion, and would like to make some contribution to rectify the situation. I became especially interested in the project of the Hastings Center in New York on the teaching of ethics in higher education.

This research interest is well located in the University of New South Wales' Faculty of Professional Studies. But my focus is not just on professional ethics in social work or the other professions in the faculty. It is more generally on ethics in the

various so-called 'learned' professions. I believe, however, that social work practice raises particularly sharp ethical challenges and could provide fruitful guides to other longer established professions in clarifying what is morally justifiable intervention. Taken seriously moral analysis has massive implications for revisions of professional education and practice in all fields. An urgent need is to see professional ethics as concerned with collective behaviour and responsibility, and not just the behaviour of individual practitioners; and concerned with international responsibilities as well as intra-national.

The second major area in which I plan to write a book-length study is to suggest a comprehensive framework for the analysis of social welfare which could stimulate and give point to comparative social policy studies between nations and parts of nations. Existing frameworks and models are limited and limiting – especially those used in the U.S.A., where 'social welfare' still tends to be seen as a 'residual' concept. Social policy colleagues at both Rutgers and Case Western Reserve strongly urged me to get on with this 'social welfare' book. They appeared to find my ideas both original and helpful.

I have been asked to give the first Dame Eileen Younghusband Memorial Lecture at the international social work meetings (of the IASSW and the International Federation of Social Workers) in Montreal in July 1984. My immediate research and writing must be focused on this particular task, but clearly will be building on my teaching and research interests in 1983. The 'Global Currents' lecture series at the Case Western Reserve was particularly relevant to the task.

I am confident that my future teaching and research at the University of New South Wales will benefit greatly from my Special Studies Program in 1983. It has been a most productive transitional year allowing me to prepare for a fruitful future of scholarly activity, but at the same time making some current contribution to the program of the school in which I was located.

There is considerable parochialism in the U.S. with respect to social policy questions. Social policy scholars urgently need to engage in comparative studies and discussions to help countries learn from each other. Australian social policy scholarship is gaining in strength, as is illustrated by the Canberra Conference on Social Policy in 1982, sponsored by the newly-formed Australasian Social Policy and Administration Association, the new social policy section of ANZASS, and the work of our University's Social Welfare Research Centre. But the development is still very recent, fragmented, and lacking in comparative depth. Unless and until social policy studies are more comparative in nature, nations will remain unaware of major policy alternatives and the studies will not contribute to the development of any more general body of knowledge.

Although my two main foci were the social policy components in a social work curriculum, and the moral criteria for justifying professional intervention and policy decisions, my experience in social work education as a head of school was tapped in various ways. My views were sought on curriculum design, on field education, on educational structures and processes. I found myself playing a catalytic role at SASS in helping faculty to develop a new mission statement for the school.

Another topic of interest to a number of the SASS faculty was the Montcalm Inquiry on child abuse which I carried out for the New South Wales Minister for Youth and Community Services in 1982. I found discussions on family and child

welfare policy with Professor Alvin Schorr especially helpful. He is a national authority on these and other social policy matters and is writing a book on a more progressive social welfare program for the U.S., in anticipation of a swing of the political pendulum after President Reagan leaves the presidency.

Final Comment

The United States is not currently a comfortable society in which to live if one has a prime interest in social policy and social work. In my recent final report to the Fulbright people in Washington, I was asked if any aspects of American life presented difficulties.⁵²

I then repeated what I had to say in the final section of that report – its ineffectual social security system, the cost of medical care, persisting racism, lack of security, and its over-emphasis on pluralism.⁵³

52 R. J. Lawrence, 'Report on Special Studies Program', 31/1/84.

53 See above, p. 145.

Sabbatical USA (2) – Case Western Reserve University



Cleveland Symphony Orchestra – summer, open-air concert



Ruth's arrival – Shaker Park East, apartment 3BC, North Moreland Boulevard Shaker Heights, Ohio



Above and right: Student barbecue, CWRU



Ruth with friend Naida Peart, Shaker Square – Cleveland



Week-end with Henry and Suzanne Meyer – Ann Arbor, U of Michigan



Ruth and Sidney Bernard – Ann Arbor



Judy and Jack Rothman – Ann Arbor



Ruth revisiting Mrs Gooch, Ann Arbor – her teacher, Burns Park school, 1967



Terry Hokenstad and Art Naperstak – former dean and current dean, School of Applied Social Sciences (SASS), CWRU, Cleveland



Al Shore, (distinguished social policy scholar, SASS) – talking with PDL



PDL and Richard Roberts (visiting UNSW colleague) – barbecue



Autumn



PDL in Argyle jumper just completed



PDL sculptures – from classes, Art Studio Section of Art Education, CWRU



Dean Berry with Trish's first sculpted head



Ruth R, David and Naomi (1st grandchild) – Oxford, UK, Dec 1983



Naomi with mother and two grandmothers



Hawaii



Hawaii



Sight-seeing with Morrie Fox in Hawaii

Chapter 4

Hunter College, City University of New York, USA, 1987/8 – Moses Professor

In February 1986, I applied to UNSW for another special studies program (sabbatical), for 6 months commencing in January 1987.

I intend to devote the whole time to research and writing in connection with a general book on professional ethics. In my successful applications for Faculty research funds to make a start on the project,¹ it is described as follows:

- The research project is to write a book on the nature of 'professional ethics' in contemporary western industrial societies. The aim will be to examine the area of professional ethics and explain why it is a conceptual, educational and moral mess, and to argue the case for much more consistent systematic moral theory to underpin professional education and behaviour.
- A range of professional occupations, both long established and emerging, will be examined to see how they view 'professional ethics'. What criteria for justification do they use when justifying their behaviour to each other, their clients, and the societies in which they work? Are these criteria moral in character? What is the role of formal codes of ethics? How does a profession's 'education' deal with these issues?
- Parallel with, and related to these inquiries will be an examination of the current state of moral philosophy or ethics as an academic discipline, and its relationships with the education of professional occupations in contemporary society.

To make substantial progress on this book I need use of a specialised library and the opportunity for discussion of my work with interested others in a stimulating environment. It is expected that The Hastings Center (Institute of Society, Ethics and the Life Sciences), just north of New York City, will be ideal for my purposes.

1 In 1985, I received \$3025 for a literature search and development of a classification system; in 1986, \$4185 to work on selected material and present a research paper and consult with research colleagues at international meetings in Tokyo.

Its major study in the late 1970s on the teaching of ethics in American higher education covered the teaching of professional ethics; its ongoing research programs include 'the foundations of ethics', and 'professional and applied ethics'; and it has an active program of visiting scholars.²

My application to the Hastings Center for attachment as a visiting scholar enclosed my curriculum vitae and two papers.

(They) will give you some idea of my background and interests, and will help to explain why I am currently giving priority to a general work on professional ethics. While my own professional field, social work, is included in the study, I have a much more general story to tell, no doubt at least partly stimulated by the particular values and concerns of social work. I have recently undertaken a computer search of the relevant English language literature, and will be working on this throughout 1986, along with my regular teaching program.³

The director of study programs at the Center told me in late January, 1986, that my application had been circulated among senior staff. It would be unusual to have a scholar for six months, as they had limited space, and tried to accommodate as many interested scholars as possible, but it was not entirely out of the question. They could assist us to find accommodation nearby should we come to the Center.⁴ The senior staff expressed interest in my general project, but because of the space limitations could only accommodate me for a month as they had an overflow of applicants for next year. They would like to have a short description of the specific aspect of my project on which I would focus in a one-month stay.⁵

On 18 March, I sent the requested description of what I would focus on in my month in the Center, and said I had written to Professor Harold Lewis, dean of the Hunter College School of Social Work, to request attachment there for the other 5 months of my leave.⁶ My proposed focus at the Centre would be on a comparative examination of formal codes of ethics, in a wide variety of professional occupations, both long established and more recently established. This was an important aspect of the general study I was undertaking on professional ethics.

More specifically, I will be seeking primary and secondary data to answer questions such as the following:

- When and why have formal codes ethics come into existence?
- What form have they taken?
- How similar and dissimilar are the codes?
- Are the codes of the newer professional occupations significantly different from those of the older occupations?

2 Professor R. John Lawrence, 'Application to Undertake a Special Studies Program (SSP)', The University of New South Wales, 17/2/86. Both Tony Vinson (head of school), and Austin Hukins (dean of the faculty) recommended the application on 18/2/86.

3 Letter, John Lawrence to Daniel Callahan, 16/1/86.

4 Letter, Cynthia B. Cohen to John Lawrence, 24/1/86.

5 Letter, Cynthia Cohen to John Lawrence, 4/2/86.

6 Letter, John Lawrence to Cynthia Cohen, 18/3/86.

- How have the codes changed and why?
- What have they covered and what have they omitted?
- To what extent do they include reference to collective responsibility as well as individual practitioner responsibilities and has this changed?
- What is the balance between rights and duties?
- What general ethical theory or theories, if any, do they appear to reflect?
- At what level of generality are the codes stated?
- How are conflicting values dealt with?
- What, if any, is the machinery for the implementation of the codes?
- How centralised or decentralised is the machinery?
- What sanctions apply?
- What has been the experience in the implementation of the codes?
- What has been the place of formal codes in both the initial and continuing educational process for professional practitioners?
- Are there formal codes of client or consumer behaviour?
- What is the relationship between codes of ethics and actual professional behaviour?

In my letter to Harold Lewis I said, 'I know you personally would have considerable interest in the project I am working on. And, of course, I would value the chance to discuss many other matters of mutual concern and interest – social policy, international social work, and social work education – with various members of your faculty. My prime object would be, however, to get on with the book on professional ethics ... In 1983 in the US Trish began to learn sculpture. This has developed into a serious life interest for her and she hopes to extend it further during our next period in the States.'⁷

In early April, Harold Lewis told me they could arrange space for me from February to June in 1987, and provide access to their library although he himself would be on a 6-months sabbatical starting in February 1987. He then said, however, 'Let me complicate your life a little'. Shortly they were going to initiate a search for the Moses Professorship for the academic year 1987–1988. I would be a prime candidate for the position, which as I would know from Katherine (Kendall), was one of the most attractive, if not the most attractive, visiting professorships in the States. If I was interested they could inform me of their choice in short order. I might want to postpone my sabbatical by one semester. Could I manage it?⁸ I cabled that I would be most interested.

MOSES PROFESSOR 1987–88

In mid-May, Harold Lewis wrote:

The Hunter College School of Social Work, with the support of the Lucy and Henry Moses Foundation, has established a visiting professorship. This rotating professorship provides a fully funded year of residence. This rotating professorship

⁷ Letter, John Lawrence to Harold Lewis, 18/3/86.

⁸ Letter, Harold Lewis to John Lawrence, 2/4/86.

provides a fully funded year of residence at the School to an outstanding scholar whose work has contributed to the development of the social work profession. Our Moses Professors have included Dr Katherine Kendall, Dr Francis Turner, Dr Rino Patti and, during the coming year, Dr L. E. Gary.⁹

I am writing to offer you the opportunity to be our “Moses” Professor for the academic year, September 1, 1987-August 31, 1988.

The appointment carries with it a salary of a full professor (\$58,167) with accompanying benefits and a \$10,000 supplement to be used by the visitor for such support services and program activities as he sees fit. It is expected that the visitor will contribute in some way to the education of the students, faculty and lay persons associated with our program. This may take the form of an occasional seminar or lecture, publishable papers/monographs, classroom presentations or any other form most congenial to the style and interest of the visitor. ...¹⁰

On 30 May, I wrote accepting the offer:

Since your most welcome letter, I have been having discussions here about how best to reorganise our planning for next year. ... To fit in with the Moses Professorship, it now looks as if the best plan will be to spend 6 months from March to August 1987, on ‘internal release’ within our University here, attached to the University’s Social Welfare Research Centre. This would release me from teaching duties and would count as the equivalent of a sabbatical leave. It would enable me to press ahead with my research both in professional ethics and social policy, and would mean that I would be better prepared to make full use of my year with you. (Although I am giving priority to the professional ethics book, I intend to follow this with a book on social policy.)

This revised plan for 1987 would mean that I would not be attached to the Hastings Center at the beginning of 1987, but would hope to be able to visit there while I am at Hunter after September. The main complication with the plan is that the University is unlikely to continue its 2:1 superannuation contribution while I am on leave without pay, September 1987 – August 1988. Professor Tony Vinson, our current Head of School, is, however, making a special case on my behalf to the University Council’s Personnel Committee.¹¹

... We will, of course, be very interested to hear what might be our living

9 Lawrence Gary was a professor at the Graduate School of Arts and Sciences and the School of Social Work at Howard University. Since 1974, his grant-funded research had focused on problems confronting the black community. He had directed his efforts toward the development of black and minority manpower in research and related areas as well as the promotion of black universities and universities as first-rate research institutions. See *HCSSW Update*, Spring 1986. I recalled that in 1967 when I was teaching at the University of Michigan, Lawrence Gary was one of our better students in the advanced doctoral seminar on social welfare policy which I had co-taught with Roger Lind, and I had been a member of his preliminary examinations committee in the social welfare area. See Vol. 2, pp. 309–10.

10 Letter, Harold Lewis to John Lawrence, 8/5/86.

11 Tony Vinson drew their attention to my service to the University since 1968, which had included chairmanship of the Faculty of Professional Studies, membership of the University Council, my heavy involvement with the Social Welfare Research Centre since its inception, and more than 14 years as head of the School of Social Work. UNSW subsequently agreed to pay 50% of my superannuation contribution, with me paying the rest during my leave without pay from the university.

arrangements – where accommodation might be available and how much it would cost.¹²

Adam Jamrozik, acting director of the SWRC wrote to Austin Hukins, dean of our faculty, in support of my internal release to the Centre as an honorary professorial fellow for a period of six months, 1 March to 31 August.

Professor Lawrence has been associated with the Social Welfare Research Centre ever since its establishment, by serving on the Advisory Committee and now also as a member and Chairman of the Research Management Committee. He is thus well informed about the work of the Centre and by having him at the Centre we would benefit greatly from his experience and particularly from his knowledge and expertise in the area of social policy and social welfare. He would participate in the Centre's seminars and be available to the research staff for consultation and advice.¹³

Harold Lewis on 10 June, wrote 'Wonderful. We look forward to your year with us.' Very expensive housing was a problem in New York. Nevertheless their Moses professors had managed to find suitable housing. He suggested Bob Salmon, the associate dean, would be helpful in locating housing when our plans for arrival were fairly certain.¹⁴

I wrote to Bob Salmon about housing on 23 April, 1987, when we had made a firm plane booking to arrive at La Guardia Airport on 1 September. Ideally we would like to rent a one-bedroom furnished apartment for the full 12 months, in a reasonably safe neighbourhood, not far from the School. We would prefer to live in Manhattan rather than spend time travelling. If housing could not be organised in advance, could he please book us into something appropriate while we were looking for something suitable? We also asked for his advice on how Trish could pursue her sculpting.

... Trish began to learn sculpture when we were in the U.S. in 1983. Since then, she has taken lessons from Tom Bass, one of Australia's leading sculptors, and is increasingly proficient in sculptured figures, both representational and abstract – working in clay and casting in plaster. We hope that while we are in New York, she will be able to benefit greatly not only from the general artistic environment, but from some specific learning opportunities perhaps by being a member of a class run by a sculptor in his or her studio. ... Whom might she contact, if she needs to act now?¹⁵

One of the faculty at Hunter, Irwin Epstein, wrote on 14 May, that Bob Salmon had passed on to him my letter. I first knew Irwin in 1967 when we were at the University of Michigan. He was now an experienced tenured professor teaching mainly research. Unfortunately he would be on leave living in Ann Arbor when I was the Moses Professor at Hunter, but he proposed we might rent an apartment he was purchasing. It would be ideal for our purposes.

12 Letter, John Lawrence to Harold Lewis, 30/5/86.

13 Letter, Adam Jamrozik to Professor A. A. Hukins, 6/6/86.

14 Letter, Harold Lewis to John Lawrence, 10/6/86.

15 Letter, John Lawrence to Robert Salmon, 23/4/87.

The co-op board would have to approve our tenancy and usually would require an interview but in this case he hoped they would accept a signed sublet lease and references attesting to character, etc. He presumed that at this stage of my career I had a sufficient number of friends in high places who would be willing to write unctuous letters to this effect. Also he had a good friend in New York who was a sculptor and could advise Trish about teachers and programs.

I quickly arranged for Tony Vinson, Austin Hukins, Katherine Kendall and Werner Boehm to send to Irwin on our behalf character references. When I rang him on 11 June, he had submitted his subletting proposal to the board, including the references. Since Werner Boehm's had not yet arrived, Bob Salmon had also written one.

Katherine wrote to me on 8 June. She had received my letter about the reference on her return from a holiday trip to the Highlands in Scotland. Her brother and his oldest daughter had been with her and they had had a wonderful time visiting scores of relatives above and below the ground. Katherine had already decided to offer her sofa bed if we needed a home while looking for an apartment. She said the coop would be lucky to have us as tenants and we could not find a better address.

It will be too bad, however, that your year as the Moses Professor coincides with the construction of three additional floors to the School of Social Work building. It will be pure chaos with respect to office facilities for most of the time you will be there although I know Harold will make every effort to spare you as much as possible the inconvenience that all the faculty members will face. On the other hand, I am delighted that you will be here for the coming academic year as that will be my last year in New York.

Katherine had signed up for a cottage in a new retirement permanent care community on the outskirts of Washington D.C.. Much of her volunteer work was now concentrated on the Council on Social Work Education located in Washington, and she had many friends there.¹⁶

On 13 July, Irwin Epstein rang to say the coop for the apartment he was planning to buy had rejected his application to buy because he planned to sub-let. I immediately told Katherine we would be very grateful for her sofa bed while looking for an apartment.¹⁷ On 19 July, Katherine said Irwin seemed devastated by the decision of the cooperative. She wondered if there might have been some element of anti-Semitism in the decision of the board. There had been many rumours of such actions. Katherine had agreed to act as our agent as academic sublets at Hunter College would certainly all be made by September. To be of help, however, she had to know immediately what we had in mind and what we would be willing to pay. She was appalled by the going price of furnished apartments these days, but she understood that \$1500 a month was probably close to the minimum. Thank heavens for the Moses supplement of \$10,000 for the academic year.

She could have me accredited as an official representative of the IASSW

¹⁶ Letter, Katherine Kendall to John Lawrence, 8/6/87.

¹⁷ Letter, John Lawrence to Katherine Kendall, 14/7/87.

to the U.N. and UNICEF, but I would personally need to fill in the forms and get a security pass in order to be a member of the U.N. community. She had been to the U.N. to check their resources for housing resources, but only a few sub-lets were listed for the academic year and they were all about \$1500 – \$2000 a month.

Her letter ended with:

What are you hearing in Australia about this incredible show of support for the new kind of hero in the U.S. – a man of God, loves his country, loves his wife, but who lies in his teeth, deceives the Congress, and thinks nothing of arming terrorists, making false and dangerous promises of U.S. military intervention, etc. etc.? The public is eating it up, loving him and every word he says, true or false. It is incredible.¹⁸

A hand-written note added:

Since writing the above, I have received *International Social Work*, and read your essay review of the Eileen Youngusband biography. What a beautiful piece of work – so perceptive and understanding of what E.Y. stood for and accomplished. I wonder who will tackle a full biography of that splendid woman and fascinating life.

On 27 July, the person at Hunter College who helped faculty with housing told Katherine of an apartment that should be more than adequate for us at only \$1,000 a month. The snag was that it would only be for up to four months, but that would give us time to find something else. Another snag would be that we would be at the opposite end of Manhattan from Katherine, but we would overcome that problem somehow. She and Harold Lewis recommended that we should not let this opportunity slip. The property was being rented out by Dr Virginia Held, who was managing it for her husband Hans who had had a stroke. She was a distinguished professor in the Philosophy Department at Hunter, and according to Hal Lewis, an outstanding nationally recognised authority on ethics, a lovely person and would be wonderful to deal with. Dr Held would be back in New York on 10 August and Katherine and Florence Vigilante, one of the Hunter faculty who lived in the neighbourhood, would look at the place and decide whether it was 'good enough for the distinguished Lawrence of Australia'.

The apartment had two bedrooms, a den, a living room and kitchen. It was located at 103rd and West End Avenue – on the end of Columbia University and was a highly desirable neighbourhood. Half a dozen of the senior staff at the Hunter School of Social Work lived in the area. Katherine enclosed a bus map which showed where the apartment was in relation to the school.¹⁹ On the phone on 18 August, Katherine was rather disappointed with the apartment. It was a musty old place with a small bathroom, but Florence thought it was perfect. The apartment belonged to Virginia Held's former husband who,

18 Letter, Katherine Kendall to John Lawrence, 19/7/87.

19 Letter, Katherine Kendall to John and Trish Lawrence, 27/7/87. There were two ways to go to the school by bus. Take the Broadway bus 104 to 79th Street and crosstown bus 17 to Lexington Avenue. Or walk to 97th and take the crosstown to Lexington and the Lexington bus down to 79th Street, where the school was located.

as mentioned, had had a stroke. After 1 January, it would be on the market. Katherine told us we were lucky to get anything.

The next week-end we enjoyed farewell dinners provided by Ann and Murray Gordon (the Linklaters and the Maines were there), and by the Mumfords (the Egans were also guests). Barry Egan and John Mumford were my regular squash opponents.

Our flight to New York by Continental Airline was bizarre, long and tedious. We boarded at Sydney Airport at about 4pm on Monday, 31 August. We were due to leave at 4.30pm, but a 'counter indication' delayed our departure. At 6.15pm we were off-loaded while they tried to find the relevant part in Sydney. At 8.30pm back on board, we were told the flight would not leave until 8am next morning. We had to re-enter through immigration and spent the night at the Airport Hilton. Leaving Sydney at 8.30am, our plane reached Honolulu at 9.30pm, where there was complete chaos. At 11pm, those of us not yet on re-routed flights had to stay the night at Honolulu. The computer broke down, we went to another location and eventually at about 12.45am booked on a flight to Denver with 35 minutes change time to New York. We rang Katherine to tell her we would not be arriving until 12.35am on 2 September. Leaving Honolulu at 8.30am, we arrived in Denver at 6.50pm when our connection was due to leave, but this time Continental held the flights for connecting passengers. We managed to impress on the flight steward the importance for the airline to do this, given our experience of their bungling in Honolulu. We arrived at Newark Airport at 12.20am, collected our 4 cases (each weighed almost 70 lbs because of my work materials), and caught a taxi to Katherine's apartment in 1st Avenue, Manhattan. Eventually we were in bed at 2am.

Settling In – Our First Week in New York

Over breakfast on Wednesday, 2 September, Katherine told us about the Held apartment. I clarified with her that being registered as an IASSW representative at the UN would entail minimal obligations, because my main objective was to get on with the book. It would, however, give us access to UN housing. Late morning, we took a taxi with half our luggage to the apartment at West 103rd Street, 885 West End Avenue, apartment 6D. Virginia Held let us into the apartment. We could stay until 1 January, but they would be selling it, and it might be better for them if we moved out earlier. We agreed to pay 1 month's rent in advance, and to give a month's notice. The apartment was quite spacious, but the fittings were ancient and the inner rooms dark. By late afternoon, we had done some shopping in Broadway just a block away, had returned to Katherine's by bus, and had brought the rest of our luggage by taxi to our apartment.

On Thursday, 3 September, we opened a combined savings and check account at the Citibank Branch, East 76th Street/Madison Avenue, and walked to the School of Social Work, East 79th Street/ Lexington. Chuck Guzetta took us to lunch and assured us we could stay with Nancy and him, if we were stuck for accommodation after 1 January. (They lived 70 miles away on Long

Island!) I was given the key to my room (no. 504) at the School. It was an inside room, but I was relieved to have one because most of the faculty were sharing in temporary accommodation while three more floors were being added to the School's building of five storeys above the ground floor.

Harold Lewis, the School's dean, gave Trish and me a very warm welcome. He insisted my appointment allowed me to do anything I wanted to do. Incumbents were workaholics and had been wonderfully productive. He urged us especially to enjoy New York and learn to relax. The additional \$10,000 was tax free and could be used on anything I saw fit. It was a way of extending the basic professorial salary. It could be used for superannuation payments at home, etc.

On Friday, 4 September, we took a taxi to the school with two suitcases of my work materials and organised my room. We had lunch with Florence Vigilante, Elaine Marshack and Maria Rosenbloom. At the Art Department of Hunter College, East 68th Street, Trish found out whom to see about possible classes, and we visited the Sculpture School on East 69th Street, which had classes beginning on 17 September. In the evening we walked north on Broadway to 111th Street and were impressed by the variety of shops and liveliness of the area.

In the morning of Saturday, 5 September, Virginia Held collected our rent and left a copy of her book, *Rights and Goods: Justifying Social Action*. Joseph and Florence Vigilante lived in West 98th Street. We borrowed their museum membership cards and paid our first visit to the Museum of Modern Art, East 54th Street (impressionist paintings, modern sculptures and Berliner exhibition). In the evening we walked down to the Hudson River. Many Puerton Ricans were in the soccer games in Riverside Park. At 8pm at a local cinema, we saw Michael Caine in 'The Whistle Blower' – well done, but a depressing main theme.

On Sunday, after a communion service at the Cathedral of St John the Divine (Amsterdam/113th Street), we went on a guided tour of the Cathedral. It was the largest Gothic cathedral in the world, but was only two-thirds completed – drab grey stone, a very dark interior, and an ugly, confused mix of styles, with only the nave Gothic. I rang Ludwig Geismar at New Brunswick and he suggested a possibility of sailing the following Saturday. Paul Glasser was to be the new dean at Rutgers. Monday, 7 September, was Labor Day. We walked up to 111th Street and caught a no.4 bus across the top of Central Park and down 5th Avenue. The Metropolitan Museum was closed. We bought a cheap radio, caught a bus to the Lincoln Centre, saw the beginning of the Labor Day parade on Park Avenue, and looked at various stalls at the Autumn Crafts Festival. I read during the afternoon. Late afternoon Werner Boehm rang us from New Brunswick. A free concert in the Cathedral in evening was late starting and we could not hear anyway when it did start, so we came home.

We met Katherine Kendall on Tuesday, 8 September, and she took us to the U.N. offices where I filled out the forms to become an IASSW representative at the U.N., was photographed and received my identity card. Katharine showed us the various U.N. facilities (library, shop, restaurant, NGO lounge, the conference room where most NGO briefings were held), and left us in

the housing section to look at what was listed. You needed to look 1 to 2 months in advance. We had lunch at the cafeteria at Hunter College, 66th Street/Lexington, Trish had good talks with Professor Antoine Milhowski and Susan Peterson about sculpture possibilities, we organised our health insurance, and met Bob Salmon, the associate dean, at the school of social work. I collected some of my papers from my room at the school to leave in Virginia Held's pigeon-hole in the Philosophy Department at Hunter College the next day, when Trish would be attending her first sculpture class and I would be looking at the ethics holdings of the college library. We had been in New York for a week and felt well pleased with the experiences of our first week.

A General Report on my Activities as the Moses Professor

In September, 1988, I provided the following brief report on my activities as the 1987–88 Moses Professor at the Hunter College School of Social Work –

This appointment provided a unique opportunity to work on an ambitious book on ethics and professional conduct, in a stimulating and supportive environment. The interest and intellectual stimulus of Harold Lewis alone would have made the year worthwhile; but in addition, many other members of the Faculty contributed to the project by their ready acceptance of a colleague from another country and their willingness to discuss ideas and concern about professionals providing adequate ethical justification for their behaviour. Professor Virginia Held, a CUNY moral philosopher of national repute, also took an especial interest in the project.

By the end of the year, almost three chapters of the book were in existence – 'What is Ethics?' 'Dimensions of Ethical Choice', and 'Professional Conduct', and the directions for the rest of the book were clear. When the book is completed ... due acknowledgement will be made to the crucial significance of this year spent as the Moses Professor at Hunter.

During the year, I engaged in wide-ranging discussions with many members of the Faculty about various aspects of social work education – curriculum design, teaching social policy, the organisation of field education, international social work, the teaching of ethics. These included four formal seminars : –

1. 'The Nature and Scope of Professional Ethics' – for the whole Faculty.
2. 'Teaching about Ethics' – for the Human Behaviour and Social Environment Faculty.
3. 'Social Policy Frameworks and Curriculum Development' – for the Social Policy Faculty.
4. 'The application of a Model of Ethical Choice in Professional Practice' – for the Social Casework Faculty.

Dr Harold Weissman had consultations about teaching social policy at an advanced level.

Throughout the year, I served as a representative of the International Association of Schools of Social Work at the United Nations, attended various briefing sessions, and contributed a paper on 'Community-Based Social Support for Older Persons in Australia' at a Workshop organised by the UN NGO Committee on Ageing, in

May 1988. Also in May, I was a panel participant in a Symposium 'Toward an Epistemology for Social Work', at Yeshiva University, and had extended subsequent discussions on this topic with Professor Joseph Vigilante, the organiser of the Symposium.

In July 1988, I attended the 24th International Congress of Schools of Social Work in Vienna, where I introduced the Dame Eileen Younghusband Memorial Lecture and the lecturer, Dr Armaiti Desai of India, and then attended the 10th International Symposium of the International Federation of Social Workers in Stockholm.

It is obvious from this brief report that my year as the Moses Professor was professionally productive and personally rewarding – especially so because of the particularly helpful attitudes of the Dean and the Faculty of the School.

The report concentrated on my work experiences, and could only cover these in a general way. No reference is made to the richness of the experience that came from interacting socially with colleagues, from living in Manhattan and enjoying what it had to offer, and from sharing some of its attractions with visitors. Also for Trish, it proved a milestone in her development as a sculptor. The rest of this chapter gives some indication of the interest and variety in our lives during our year in New York. The three weeks spent in Europe for international conferences near its end, will be covered in the following volume.

Our Second Apartment

We followed up an advertisement in *The New York Times* for apartment 4F, 114 West 80th Street, near Columbus, on 25 September. Paul Johnson, who was getting married to Janet Moore, the apartment's owner, showed it to us. The location was good – the School of Social Work was on the other side of Central Park on 79th Street. Nearby was the Natural History Museum. The apartment was on the 4th floor of a brownstone walk-up building. It was small but pleasant, although it faced north. In the evening of 29 September, Trish and I met Janet Moore in her apartment and arranged to rent it from mid-November at \$1300 a month plus utilities and phone. We rang Virginia Held and she was pleased we had found something suitable. On 19 October, we went to Janet Moore's apartment and signed a lease from mid-November to the end of August, 1988. Three young people representing the various other residents of the building interviewed us to make sure we would be suitable co-residents.

In the evening of 12 November, we visited Janet Moore and she gave us detailed information about the apartment. On Sunday, 15 November, we moved in; Janet had left the apartment in excellent condition. We were very happy about the move, not least because we now had a television set. In the rest of the day, we saw a television program of Michael Harrington talking with the chancellor of CUNY about his socialist ideas, went to an open-air market, shopped at an excellent vegetable shop, saw the grand prix telecast from Adelaide, had a meal at a nearby Mexican restaurant, and saw a television discussion between Saul Bellow and Martin Amis on erosion of identity in the modern world.

Virginia Held

Virginia Held told me by phone on 21 September that she had enjoyed 'enormously' my papers. By the end of the month I had completed reading her book on rights and goods, justifying social action. On 8 October, we had a long talk about our respective writing and my projected book. At one stage, Hal Lewis suggested I might join a doctoral seminar class in which Virginia was involved. He thought our interaction together would be enlightening. I was tempted but decided that much as I would have thoroughly enjoyed the experience, it might prove a distraction from my main task. On 13 June, 1988, I rang Virginia just before leaving for Europe to say we would be in contact on our return. Her husband Hans had died in February, and his apartment had only just been finally sold. On 16 August, Virginia came to dinner and we talked about my book. She realised that her emphasis on role morality in her view of professional ethics was being brought into question in my key second chapter on dimensions of ethical choice. It had been a productive year, she thought.

Harold Lewis

Harold Lewis had a master's degree in social work from the University of Pittsburgh and a doctorate from the University of Pennsylvania. Appointed the second dean of the School of Social Work at Hunter College of CUNY in 1970, he served until 1990. Under his leadership, the school was the first social work graduate school at a public university to be ranked among the top 10 graduate social work schools in the nation.²⁰

At his welcome to Trish and me at the school on 3 September, Hal Lewis and I had a brief beginning talk about ethics and this showed we shared a great deal in interests and attitudes. We both had an 'action' orientation. Rawls and Hare were mentioned. When we talked on 10 September, Hal told me about a powerful commission's report on New York 2000, which specified poverty as the main problem and prescribed a central role for social work and education to combat it. The school's various committees were being asked during the coming year to specify action needed to combat the expected situation. I asked him about the involvement of other social work schools. He might bring them in later but they were too busy quarrelling amongst themselves at present. I also asked whether he was happy with a poverty rather than inequality focus. He was basically a socialist, but was dealing with prevalent New York values. On Sunday, 27 September, Hal and Celia Lewis invited us and our son Peter who was visiting, to brunch in their spacious apartment on 70th Street with an extensive view of the river. They were excellent company.

On 14 October, Hal suggested a faculty development meeting be used to give faculty a chance to discuss a work-in-progress paper on my book. I spoke with Paul Keys, the coordinator of these meetings, and we agreed that such a paper should be circulated in advance.

20 See on the internet, 'Harold Lewis, PhD, MSW (1920–2003)', in *NASW Social Work Pioneers* series, NASW.

Trish and I had a memorable day with Hal and Celia Lewis on Saturday, 17 October. Together we travelled by subway to the Brooklyn Museum where we saw an outstanding exhibition by a black artist Jacob Lawrence, and a Rodin gallery. After lunch in the museum's restaurant we walked in the adjacent gardens. In the course of the day, I had a good discussion with Hal about a variety of topics – international social work, social policy, the Moses chair, fund raising, etc.

At three lunches with Hal Lewis and Bob Salmon (29/10, 10/11, and 4/12), we talked about many matters of mutual professional interest and often concern. Bob in particular was impressed we could have such discussion even though we were 'a world-apart' geographically. We clearly belonged to a common professional culture.

I spent much of Friday 30 October in discussion with Hal Lewis – first on my comparative social policy paper, then on his draft paper on the ethics of private non-profit human services. Hal said he usually did not usually get the serious critical feedback I gave him on his paper, and also that there were few other people in the profession with whom he could have had the serious epistemological discussion we had had arising from the social policy paper.

At the faculty development meeting, 9.30–11.15am on Monday 23 November, I opened and led the discussion on professional ethics on the basis of my work-in-progress paper on my book. Hal Lewis thought it went very well and thought a follow-up discussion would be a good idea later perhaps in my stay, when the faculty had had time to think about the numerous issues I had raised. Many said they found the meeting very unsettling and provocative. On 1 December, I talked with Hal about the book outline. He said it was highly ambitious but needed. It was in areas not even he had tackled; it was concerned with all aspects of ethics not just epistemological issues which was his prime interest.

On 4 February, 1988, I talked briefly with Hal on the bus to the school. I had a brief talk with Hal on 18 February about the model I was employing in the draft of my chapter 2. He described it as a social model for ethics, very helpful, and gave me encouragement to press ahead. The next day he responded positively to my 'descriptive ethics' section in chapter 1, and we discussed the rest of the chapter. It set out the argument of the whole book. It was more than an introduction and would need a sophisticated teacher. On 3 March, I talked with Hal about chapter 2. He found it very interesting and it read well. We talked further about it on 14 March. In our discussion on 16 March, Hal thought the first two chapters were a very good basis for the rest of the book. We talked about chapter three which would focus on professional conduct: levels of intervention in a profession – interdependencies, macro/micro distinction, levels of policy, 'practice' at all levels, 'higher' levels not necessarily more radical, etc.

In the course of talking with Harold Lewis on 26 April, he told me he had been diagnosed as having Parkinson's disease. He was still functioning reasonably but the prognosis was very uncertain. Harold was a very special person whom I had had the privilege of getting to know quite well. I knew how much he would be missed by Celia, his family, his friends and his many

professional admirers. We all hoped that medical science might progress in time to spare Hal for all our sakes.

On 5 May, I had lunch with Hal, Samuel (Buddy) Silberman and Bob Salmon. The building additions to the school were on target, obviously to a large extent because of the presence of Buddy Silberman. (He and his wife were remarkable continuing Jewish benefactors of the Hunter College School of Social Work, the largest public social work school in New York. The Lois and Samuel Silberman fund financed the construction of the school's building at East 79th Street in 1969, on land formerly occupied by the Silberman family's townhouse, and the building was leased to Hunter. The extensions in 1987/88 were again financed by the fund. When the school moved in 2011 into a new \$135m building 39 blocks to the north in East Harlem, it was renamed the Lois V. and Samuel J. Silberman School of Social Work after the project's benefactors, who had contributed \$40m from the sale of the building on 79th Street. The rest of the finance came from state construction funds.

Hal and I were both members of a panel on 18 May, at a symposium on 'Towards an Epistemology for Social Work', organised by Joe Vigilante at Yeshiva University. When we talked about it the next day, Hal was fascinated by my distinct contribution. He saw it as consistently Baconian, not into Eastern mysticism.

Thanks to the Lewises, we attended an interesting 'political' evening at the Vigilantes' on Friday, 10 June. Ruth Messenger, a social work graduate currently on the City Council talked about her candidacy for mayor or senior office at the 1989 elections. If she ran for mayor she would need to raise \$3m to be taken seriously. The Lewises had paid \$100 to attend but could not, so asked us to go instead. On 20 June, I had a good talk with Hal Lewis about professional specialisation and the difficulty of integrating this adequately with a general welfare ethic. This was followed by another good talk with Hal on 23 June about the problems of justifying professional conduct which was necessarily specialised. On Sunday 26 June, Hal and Celia came to our apartment for dinner. I had another enjoyable lunch with Hal Lewis and Bob Salmon on 7 July, shortly before we left for the international meetings in Europe. I would certainly miss our occasional luncheon discussions across a wide range of topics.

During this year at Hunter I could not have wished for a more intelligent, informed senior colleague than Harold Lewis. I greatly appreciated his keen interest in my general work on professional ethics and no doubt this was the main reason for my appointment as the Moses Professor, the first non-American appointment to the position. Our discussions together were always constructive, genial and enjoyable – and covered a wide range of shared concerns, in addition to those focused on 'the book'. We last saw Hal and Celia in New York some years later when I had completed the book manuscript and was in the process of getting it published. He was as supportive as ever. He was engaging in a strict exercise regime to keep the Parkinson's at bay, but sadly, he shared with me that it was a lost cause; his prospects were very grim. Since Hal's death in 2003, Trish and I have continued to keep in touch with Celia, briefly sharing family and other news.

Robert Salmon

At New York University, Bob Salmon gained a BS in the School of Accounts and Finance (1948–52) and an MSW in the School of Social Service (1954–56). His DSW was from the School of Social Work at Columbia University (1969–71). An experienced social work practitioner, he joined the Hunter Graduate School in 1971. By 1967, he was associate dean and served as acting dean for 6 months 1977–78. He was again acting dean August–December 1987. I could see that Harold Lewis and he worked very well together. Early in my stay at Hunter, on 23 September, Florence Vigilante, Hal, someone from the field, and I had lunch with Bob Salmon to celebrate his 57th birthday. I was 56; Hal was 67. On 11 December, I had a long talk with Bob about career options later in one's career. I discussed my book outline with Bob Salmon on 2 December. He found the 17 pages very disturbing, especially with regard to the social work profession in the US. It was a highly ambitious but needed book. Nothing like it was in existence – it differed from Hal's primarily epistemological focus.

On 12 January, 1988, I discussed with Bob the possibility of using an ethical choice model to organise material in the first chapter of my book, and on 21 January he was very positive about a revised chapter 1. On Friday, 4 March, Trish and I went home with Bob Salmon for dinner and the evening. He and Sheila lived in a special housing/community in Queens about four miles (3 trains) from the school. Lou and Sarah Levitt, who were visiting Australia in November, were there. We also met the Salmons' two daughters who were in their twenties. Bob drove us back to Manhattan in very wet weather. On 8 March, Bob was again very positive about my first draft of chapter 2 which included a model of rational action. Trish and I heard him give an excellent graduation address to the 1988 graduating class on Thursday, 26 May, at the school of social work 'Recognition Ceremony' at 'big' Hunter.

In March 1989, Bob Salmon wrote: 'We think of you and Trish very often, and you are missed.' He asked if he might list me as one of the referees requested for his application for the deanship which Harold Lewis was vacating in 1990. 'If the new President wants an inside person, who will be fifty nine, I am available'. He told me the new building was lovely, and functional, and they were all enjoying it. It was quite different from the facility I knew. He finished with news of their family.²¹ When he wrote again in September with his updated curriculum vitae, he mentioned that Harold Lewis and Ralph Dolgoff (dean of the School of Social Work at Maryland University) were the two other referees. The outside candidates would be interviewed before the inside candidates, and as yet nobody had been interviewed. Hal was fine and continued to be involved with his work. His Parkinson's was under control and he was in good shape.²² The search committee for the dean eventually wrote to me for my recommendation in early 1990, when it was 'in its final stages'.

The announcement describing the position took this form:

21 Letter, Robert Salmon to John Lawrence, 19/3/89.

22 Letter, Robert Salmon to John Lawrence, 15/9/89.

Applications and nominations are invited for the position of Dean of the Hunter College School of Social Work.

This internationally recognized school, located in New York City, is part of the largest public urban university in the country. The School offers one of the largest graduate social work degree programs in the U.S. at the master's and doctoral levels. It has a highly productive, diverse, and distinguished faculty; an active, multi-cultural student body; strong administrative and financial support; and excellent facilities for scholarship and research.

The Dean of the School provides intellectual and educational leadership and promotes innovative program and resource development. He/she is responsible for establishing and maintaining relationships within the University, with community agencies, and with local and national professional associations.²³

Applicants must have at least one advanced professional degree in social work, significant administrative experience, and scholarly accomplishments commensurate with the rank of a tenured professor. The candidate must be strongly committed to the goals of higher education in a multi-cultural city, and to agency-based practice. He/she must be able to continue the leadership role of the School of Social Work in the profession, the city, and the nation.

Hunter College is an equal opportunity, affirmative action employer which actively encourages the applications of women and minorities. The position will be available in January, 1990. ...

From what I knew, Harold Lewis had filled this bill of dean as well as anyone could – except for the affirmative action aspect. In my reference to the search committee, I made it evident that I saw Bob Salmon as an unusually well qualified ‘internal’ applicant. ‘I would not expect radical new departures under his leadership, but I would expect sound further development on what has already been achieved, and that, in the especially difficult and challenging environment of the Hunter School, would be a notable achievement.’²⁴

Florence and Joseph Vigilante

As already mentioned, Florence and Joseph Vigilante (Flo and Joe) lived on West 98th Street, not far from our first apartment, and Florence had gone with Katherine Kendall to look at it for us. She and her husband became good friends to both Trish and me, as well as my work colleagues. In the evening of 16 September, I delivered to Florence in their apartment my assessment of an article on creative literature for *The Journal of Teaching in Social Work (JTSW)*,²⁵ and had a good talk with the Vigilantes. Joe was in the middle of a sabbatical year from the Yeshiva University School of Social Work where he was dean.

23 I regretted there was no reference to international professional associations. Katherine Kendall had never been able to get Harold Lewis involved in the IASSW. He said New York had more than enough multi-cultural challenges.

24 Letter, John Lawrence to Dr Mary Ramshorn, 20/2/90.

25 The first issue of this very welcome journal was in Spring/Summer 1987, published by the Haworth Press in New York. It was based in the School of Social Work at Hunter College. Harold Lewis and Florence Vigilante were the co-editors, and eleven of the school's faculty served as consulting editors. Charles Guzzetta was the book review editor. I was on its editorial board of 25. Only five of us were located outside the US – in Chile, Israel, Australia, Austria, and Canada.

He had spent the first half at Rutgers and was now back at Yeshiva working on a general book on living the good life, and doing other work on theory building and phenomenology.

At the school on 23 September, Florence Vigilante suggested I should give a presentation to all of the faculty. Previous Moses professors had tended to get caught up with only particular groups in the school. I gave her a work-in-progress paper I had prepared for the SWRC in May, and this could be a possible fairly early presentation at Hunter. On 7 October, Florence was very enthusiastic about my proposed book on ethics.

On Saturday, 10 October, we had a 6pm drink in the Vigilantes' apartment and we all went on to a restaurant meal where we were joined by Anne and Al Schorr, their daughter Wendy and a friend Sylvia, and Mitch Ginsberg and his wife. I knew Al well from my time at SASS in Cleveland in 1983. I had a particularly good talk with him and Mitch on political and social trends.²⁶ Al's book on US social policy after Reagan was published a year ago, was doing well and would be coming out in a paperback. He told me that Al Naparstek was going to head a foundation in Cleveland, leaving SASS as dean.

Joe Vigilante rang on 29 October to tell us that a growth just removed from Florence was benign – great joy and relief. We visited their apartment on Sunday, 1 November, and had a long discussion on automation and other general topics. Jo was interested that I was not very impressed by the Donald Trump building downtown. To me it represented capitalist extravagance and triumphalism not to be celebrated, however large and striking its appearance.

On Thursday, 12 November, I had lunch at the Faculty Dining Room at Hunter College, 68th Street, with Florence Vigilante and three students on placement at the College's employee assistance program. Florence showed me the program's offices on the 13th floor. She had started the program in 1983, with the full support of the College president Donna Shalala, and worked there half-time. It provided a family social work service for the College staff and about 10% participated. Strict rules of confidentiality were maintained. Some of the casework faculty provided voluntary assistance, and the agency had an advisory board which was very supportive. According to Florence, it was a clear demonstration of an effective social work service. A member of the NASW national task force on industrial social work, she was writing up the experience to share with and convince others.

At the Vigilantes' apartment on Friday, 4 December, we were members of a dinner party which included the Bromfields, the Rosenbergs, and Rose and Thai (a Sri Lankan couple, he had a brother working as a civil engineer in Canberra). On Tuesday, 12 January, 1988, we had the Vigilantes to dinner in our apartment. On Friday, 5 February, they joined us with the Macarovs for dinner at Settanta Due, a restaurant run by the daughter of one of Trish's fellow sculptors at the sculpture centre. Afterwards was coffee in our apartment. Florence told me by common agreement I was the best Moses professor!

26 Mitchell Ginsberg had been an outstanding figure on the American social welfare and social work scene – a former dean of Columbia's school of social work, 1971–86, a former welfare commissioner of New York City, president of the national conference on social welfare, and president of NASW.

Joe and Flo picked us up on 20th February and took us to The Front Porch Restaurant for a meal with Bob Salmon and the Lewises, before an 8pm concert at the Washington Irving High School by The Guarneri String Quartet playing quartets by Beethoven, Janacek and Schumann. We all went back to our apartment for coffee. At another dinner at the Vigilantes, on Saturday, 5 March, the guests included Bernie Schiffman, the executive director of the Community Council of New York. After Katherine Kendall's 5–8pm party for Jan Wetzel, the next Moses Professor, on Thursday, 14 April, we had a meal with the Vigilantes at an Italian restaurant in 72nd Street. At another Italian restaurant dinner (2nd Avenue and 11th Street), on Friday, 22 April, the group included the Schiffmans, Ellie Bromberg and Margaret Berry, current chair of the US National Social Welfare Committee. The 'political' evening at the Vigilantes on 10 June has already been mentioned.

The symposium on an epistemology for social work on 18 May, organised by Joe Vigilante was disappointing. The format was hopeless. Twelve of us²⁷ were members of a panel, with no chance of interaction because of the number. Chuck Guzzetta drove me and other colleagues to the symposium, which was held in Belfer Hall at Yeshiva University,²⁸ on upper Amsterdam Avenue. I came home by train in pouring rain. About a week later, on 26 May, I had lunch with Joe Vigilante at the Princeton Club (15, West 43rd Street) and we talked till 4.30pm about his epistemology for social work project. On Sunday, 10 July I read three of Joe's papers – two on theory-building in social work arising from the Adelphi Study Group, the other on pressures in the American military family. Unfortunately, he had to cancel his appointment with me on 14 July to talk about his theory papers. Two days later, I had left for the conferences in Europe, and we did not get together during the brief period after our return. Some years later, Joe asked me to help him get a copy of Richard Roberts' book on social work theory.

Charles Guzzetta

On 15 September, I had lunch with Chuck and a Japanese colleague whom I had met in Tokyo in 1986, and who was doing a PhD at Hunter. The next day, after attending an orientation program for the education and community development concentration at Hunter, at lunch Chuck and I discussed the limited 'victories' of community development work, ethical issues of means and ends, and the vulnerabilities of industrial society. Chuck talked about back to self-support on the land (like his forebears). I had lunch on 22 October with Chuck and his niece from Germany, who was doing a theology course at Princeton. On Monday, 14 December, I had a discussion with Chuck about my comparative social policy paper. We discussed the first chapter and a half of my book and the model I was developing on 18 February. He had a very positive response; thought the model was usable for teaching. The interactive aspects of the model were very helpful.

27 Aaron Beckerman, Ann Hartman, Roberta Imre, Sharron Kaplan, John Lawrence, Harold Lewis, David Macarov, Elliot Markus, Robert Mason, Jerome Sacks, Joel Sacks, and Narayan Viswanathan.

28 As mentioned, Joseph Vigilante was dean of the School of Social Work at Yeshiva University.

We revisited the Guzzettas at their home at Mount Sinai on Long Island²⁹ on Saturday 7 May. Chuck met us at Port Jefferson Station. After lunch, went for a walk to the nearby northern shore and fed the swans. Nancy Guzzetta returned from her shop in Fort Jefferson in the late afternoon. We talked through the evening and stayed overnight in their 1690s house. Their son Chip also stayed overnight, and their second son David called in the next day. I helped Chuck tackle the onion-weed in his lawn, before he drove us back to Manhattan. We arrived just in time for the 3pm concert by the violinist Miriam Fried in Carnegie Hall. On Sunday, 15 May, I returned to the Guzzettas by train on a beautiful day with dogwood blossoms particularly spectacular, taking a taxi from Port Jefferson. I enjoyed again tackling the onion-weed, realising the limitations of apartment living. I had dinner with Chuck and Nancy before catching the 7.35pm train back to Manhattan. Trish had had a quiet day sorting our our clothes.

On 23 August, shortly before leaving Hunter for home, Chuck and I talked about the IASSW Congress we had both attended in Vienna. (I had first met him at the 1982 Brighton Congress). Chuck and a couple of his Hunter colleagues had made a joint presentation which they had discussed with me beforehand.

Chuck Guzzetta was certainly one of the reasons I appreciated my time at Hunter. I have enjoyed his genuine friendship – his values, intelligence, warmth and humour, and his healthy disrespect for unthinking political correctness. We have kept in touch annually ever since, but have not yet succeeded in getting him and Nancy to visit us in Sydney. Like many others on the Hunter faculty, he had the highest regard for their dean Harold Lewis, and was saddened by his progressive illness.

Other School Colleagues

In the course of the year at Hunter, I spent time with various other colleagues in the school having individual and sometimes joint discussions with them about various topics of mutual interest. These included:

Florence Schwartz. International social work and professional ethics (30/9), IASSW paper (30/6).

Harold Weissman. The doctoral and continuing education programs, and the Centre for Social Administration³⁰(1/10), convinced my general book on professional ethics was needed (20/11),³¹ the problems of teaching social policy at an advanced level when the basic teaching in the first professional qualification was so inadequate; my book (justification and rationalisation? The wisdom of being more explicit about normative dimensions? A huge undertaking, limit the focus?)

29 We had first visited them with Jim Murray and his children in 1983 when we were at Rutgers and Jim was a PhD student at Hunter. See Vol. 2, p. 84.

30 He headed each of these.

31 On 25/11 he sent me a set of written comments on the book outline and the discussion of it at the faculty development meeting on 23/2.

(18/2), my chapter on professional occupations (14/4),³² teaching social policy at a doctoral level (14/7).

Elaine Marshack. Field education questions (5/10), my draft first chapter (4/2), the international social work conferences (8/8).³³

Miriam Abramovitz.³⁴ The social policy sequence at Hunter (1/10),³⁵ my ethics book (7/10), my framework for the analysis of social policy(16/11), my book (8/2).³⁶

George Getzel. Group work, social work with older people, crime victims (7/10).

Gary Anderson. Teaching ethics (19/10).³⁷

Joel Walker. Work in the correctional field (27/10), human behaviour and social environment faculty discussion of moral aspects in their subjects (1/12).

Sylvia Wenston and Gary Anderson.³⁸ Teaching ethics: would like to move on a developmental strategy while I was there, lot of sympathy for the subject interest but how to get actual changes was another matter, a friendly faculty discountenanced open disagreements, fear of ethics being associated with puritanism in American society (7/12).³⁹

Steve Burchhart. Why the recent interest in ethics? was at Michigan in 1964, involved in radical student politics, working class background (22/10), my book and a book he was jointly editing on the reconstruction of the social work profession under the constraints of recent times (5/11).

Paul Kurzman. Industrial social work, work as a general topic (4/11),⁴⁰ recent sources on occupational sociology (9/11), my critique of Rawls (17/11),⁴¹ my book (6/6).

Maria Rosenblum. IASSW holding its conference in Vienna despite the election of Kurt Waldheim to the Austrian presidency (13/11).

Betsy Dane. Social policy teaching in a social work curriculum (25/11).

32 A joint discussion with Bob Salmon.

33 A joint discussion with Mildred (Millie) Mailick.

34 Her substantial book *Regulating the Wives of Women* was celebrated at a Hunter College book party on 28 April, 1988.

35 Miriam (Mimie) was the chairperson of the sequence. She and her husband Bob had a restaurant meal with us on 1/10. He was in charge of child and family psychiatry programs at a New York Jewish family agency.

36 A joint discussion with Paul Kurzman..

37 This was a lunch-time joint meeting with Mait and Siri Andersson, about to set up an ethics course at the University of Stockholm. Gary was teaching an ethics course at the master's level and had recently edited with his wife a book on health care ethics.

38 The two faculty most involved in teaching ethics in the school.

39 On Sunday, 21 February, Bob and Mimie Abramovitz drove us and Maria Rosenbloom to Sylvia Wenston's 40th birthday party at her home in Jersey City – discussion in the car about the school's inadequate support arrangements and consultative structures.

40 This was after lunch at a Chinese restaurant with 8 of the faculty. Paul was chairman of a social work disciplinary body dealing with cases of professional misconduct in the State of New York – 29,000 social workers.

41 I suggested his famous work on social justice unwittingly reflected American cultural values. Paul asked me if I would like to talk with his doctoral students.

Mildred (Millie) Mailick.⁴² Teaching psychopathology in a social work curriculum, the mis-use of DSM-111 (2/12), my rational action model (24/3), the symposium on epistemology (23/5), the international social work conferences (8/8).

Michael Fabricant. His ideas about professional ethics; a socialist ideal; contradictions; working with the community, not mainly the bureaucracy or the profession, they were shown to be self-serving (14/12).

A Farewell from Colleagues in the School

At a farewell luncheon on Wednesday, 8 June, for me with my school colleagues, at Martello's Restaurant, 18 turned up – a remarkable turn-out in June according to Bob Salmon and Florence Vigilante. A number sent messages saying they could not make it. I had certainly appreciated my interaction with so many of them and it seemed to have been mutual.

Other Social Work Colleagues and Friends

Rutgers Connections

As mentioned, I rang Ludwig Geismar at New Brunswick in New Jersey on Sunday 8 September, and he suggested the possibility of sailing the following Saturday. He told me Paul Glasser was to be their new dean at Rutgers. We in fact sailed on Monday 14 September, a very pleasant sunny day, perfect for sailing. The weather a couple of days earlier had been too wet and cold. We caught the bus from the Port Authority building and were met at 1.30pm in New Brunswick by Ludwig and Shirley, and Ludwig's nephew Michael. We drove to near Perth Amboy where Ludwig's boat was moored – a 26-foot craft, 34 foot mast and able to sleep 6. We sailed out through two bridges to Raritan Bay. On our return we ate a meal at the mooring and caught the 9.15pm bus back to New York. It was a thoroughly enjoyable day.

Saturday, 30 October, was another memorable day for us. We caught the 9am bus to New Brunswick and were met by Werner Boehm, who drove us to the Geismars' home. They were having a brunch party for Lois and Paul Glasser. It was a very happy occasion – we had not seen the Glassers since they were with us in Sydney in 1974. Paul had just been appointed as the new dean of the Rutgers School of Social Work, and would be coming permanently in June 1988. In the mid-afternoon, we went to Werner and Laurie Boehm's new home on the river off route 18. Late afternoon we returned to New York by bus.

On Sunday 13 September, Miriam Dinerman rang welcoming us to New York, where she now lived (near Penn station). Born in New York, she was looking forward to showing us some of it. She had just completed a half-year sabbatical mainly in Jersey City, studying hospital situations most in need of social work services. On Saturday, 7 November, we had dinner in Miriam's pleasant walk-up apartment on 29th Street. The other guests were the Geismars and another New Jersey couple (he was a music critic). Miriam joined us at

42 Chair of the human behaviour and social environment sequence in the social work curriculum, she was enthusiastic about my discussion with the sequence faculty on 30/11.

7pm for a light evening meal on 31 December. At 8.30pm Brixie and Albert Tan picked us up and drove us to a New Year's Eve party at Laurie and Werner Boehm's in New Brunswick.⁴³ We eventually got to bed at 3.30am in the New Year. On 22 January, we went to Miriam's apartment, talked with Marjie Guddelman, former deputy executive director of CSWE, and executive director of Lupus Foundation, and then spent the rest of the day wandering around the lower east side of New York with Miriam's guidance – galleries in Soho, the Jewish, Italian and Chinese districts. We had lunch in a Jewish restaurant.

On Friday, 15 April, 1988, Helen Stone picked us up in a rented car and drove us to the Eagleton Institute at Rutgers University in New Brunswick to hear Werner Boehm give the fourth Werner and Bernice Boehm Lecture on 'Social work's need for identity and vitality: what can our troubled profession do as we approach the year 2000?' We met up with Rutgers friends – Yetta and Morris Segal, Isabel Wolock, Len and Marilyn Brown, Ludwig, and Paul Glasser (installed as dean since February). After the lecture was a reception, 4–6pm, followed by dinner at the Faculty Club to celebrate Werner's 75th birthday. Werner's lecture was worthwhile – it tackled psychotherapy, leadership and 'social justice' issues, but I found it weak on structuring of the profession and vague on 'social justice' as the primary commitment.

Our last contact with our Rutgers friends was on Saturday, 25 June. We caught the 12 noon bus to New Brunswick where Ludwig and Shirley Geismar drove us to Isabel and Mel Wolock's house in the country in Hunterdon County, New Jersey. Also there were Harriet and David Fink, and Morris and Yetta Segal.

Katherine Kendall

It was a privilege to enjoy Katherine Kendall's genuine friendship, as well as our periodic work discussions. I already knew her well from my IASSW involvements, and having been the first Moses Professor at Hunter, 1983–84, she took a particular interest in making my appointment and our stay in New York successful. At the outset, her assistance with our housing and getting me registered as an IASSW representative at the United Nations were appreciated. She had lunch in my room on Friday, 11 September, and shared with me a letter she had received about the last board meeting of the IASSW from Vera Mehta, the current secretary-general. It was a good scene to be out of, Katherine said. After talking with Katharine, on 22 September I wrote to Vera about the choice of the third Younghusband Memorial Lecturer. There was need to choose a third world woman. On Tuesday, 17 October, Trish and I went to Katherine's apartment on 1st Avenue, to have dinner with her and her brother Jim. They talked of their family origins in the highlands of Scotland. A member of the family had migrated to Australia in the 1880s but as yet they had been unable to trace him. We had Katherine to lunch in our apartment on Sunday, 6 December, and afterwards wandered around the market at 77th Street and Amsterdam.

43 Brixie, originally from Vienna, was a biochemist working on birth control at the Rockefeller University. Albert, originally from Rumania, was an engineer/economist/planner for the New York Public Energy Authority.

On Monday, 14 March, 1988, Joe Vigilante drove Harold Lewis, Trish and me to a 6.30pm party in Katherine's apartment. The guest of honour was Hal's first doctoral student Makunda Rao, senior social affairs officer, United Nations Center of Social Development and Humanitarian Affairs, Vienna. On 14 April was Katharine's party for Jan Wetzel, the next Moses Professor at Hunter. (Katherine said her feminist focus was only about the welfare of half the population; the social work profession was concerned with all of the population.) [Janice Wetzel was the director of the School of Social Work at the University of Iowa. I had received a letter from her on 19 February about the appointment and accommodation in New York, and had had a long phone conversation with her on 21 February, putting her mind at rest about the first and telling her of our experience with seeking accommodation. During the IASSW Congress in Vienna, I had lunch with Janice Wetzel and we talked about her project on getting women's issues into the social work curriculum. I emphasised the need to get it morally grounded.]

On 2 June, I rang Vera Mehta in Vienna accepting the invitation to introduce the Younghusband Memorial Lecturer, Professor Armaity Desai, director of the Tata Institute of Social Sciences, Mumbai, India. She was a very suitable choice for the lecture. UNSW School of Social Work funds had once enabled her and Cora De Leon to come to Australia to attend a regional conference and make presentations in the school. Katherine sent me details about Armaity's impressive professional career.⁴⁴ My proposed introduction to the Dame Eileen Younghusband Memorial Lecture (c. 11 minutes) met with her enthusiastic approval. (She wanted a copy for the archives.) On Saturday, 6 August, I had a long talk with her about the international conferences, especially the IASSW one in Vienna, the first she had missed for decades. She came to our apartment for lunch on Tuesday, 16 August, and I showed her the photographs I had taken at the international conferences. At the end of August, she was leaving for a cottage in a retirement set-up in Washington. Leaving her beloved New York was not going to be easy.

On 18 November, I enjoyed talking with two of the senior faculty at the Columbia School of Social Work. First was Edwin Mullin, the associate dean. He had been head of the doctoral program at Chicago and had co-edited a book on program evaluation with Jim Dumpson. He was currently working on information systems for professional practice. I had lunch at the staff club with Ronald Feldman,⁴⁵ the dean. The Columbia school's recruitment of students was holding up well despite a \$10,000 fee. They had about \$1m for scholarships and students taking out loans. There was special interest in clinical social work but the school had a scholarship program especially for those in the public sector.

The Basquins

We first met Peter and Katie Basquin after a morning service on 22 November

44 She left TISS to become chairperson of the University Grants Commission in India in 1995. She retired from this position in 1999.

45 He almost went the University of Melbourne on sabbatical about 3 years before.

at the local Episcopal church, St Matthew and St Timothy, on 84th Street. Peter taught piano in the Music Department of Hunter College. They invited us to their Christmas party in their apartment on West 78th Street on 18 December. We talked at length with David and Nonie Gilbert who lived at Nutley, New Jersey, (he was a conductor and keen amateur astronomer, she an actress performing a one-person play on Clara Schumann), and with John De Ponte, a piano teacher who lived on Staten Island.

On Sunday, 24 January, with complimentary tickets from Katie and Peter Basquin, we went to a concert in the town hall (43rd Street) to celebrate the 25th anniversary of the Aeolian players. Peter was their pianist. We had the Basquins to dinner on my birthday, 24 April. They enthused about Trish's meal. Peter was currently the chairperson of the Music Department at Hunter.

The Jeffries

When we rang Graham and Elizabeth Jeffries in Hershey on 29 November, they invited us to go there for Christmas. (We had had Christmas together once before – in Oxford in 1955!) On Thursday, 24 December, we went by train to Philadelphia, where we looked at the Rodin Museum, and then on to Elizabeth Town where Graham met us mid-afternoon. Their home at Hershey was about 7 miles away. Young Elizabeth and Rob were home for Christmas. Elizabeth worked for Du Pont in Wilmington and Rob was working as an electrical engineer in Connecticut and was planning to go to a management school in September, 1988. David and family lived in Pelham in New York. (They were not with us for Christmas.) Peter and his wife Robie lived in Hershey where Peter did financial planning.

At 9.30pm we all went to a Christmas party at the home of John and Linda Crawley. At 11pm we attended a service at Hershey Presbyterian Church. Our Christmas day with the Jeffries was most enjoyable. We were joined for dinner by David and Ruth Dorman and their son Bill (a television news producer in Washington), and two medical residents (an American and a Syrian) at the medical centre with Graham. On 26 December, Graham, Rob, Peter and I played racquet ball at an excellent sports centre in Hershey, while Trish and Elizabeth went to the Hershey Museum. The next day, I again played racquet ball with Graham, we went to church, and we watched a football game on the television while Graham and Elizabeth went to a wedding. In the evening we chatted and watched a television film. Graham was giving up his administrative responsibilities, but was continuing with his teaching. We returned to New York on Monday, 28 December, after a thoroughly enjoyable visit. They urged us to visit them in their New Hampshire house in the summer.

David Macarov

On 1 February, 1988, I talked with David Macarov on the phone. He was in New York at Adelphi University, on sabbatical leave from the Paul Baerwald School of Social Work in Jerusalem. He was a social policy scholar I had met at international meetings. I had sent him a couple of my articles after he had come to see me in Sydney in 1985, and his response was very positive:

I must tell you that I don't like people telling me they "enjoyed" my lectures or articles – I don't speak or write as amusement for others. Consequently, I want to tell you that I was very impressed by your articles, and learned a great deal from them. I intend to quote several sections in things I am planning to write.⁴⁶

As already mentioned, on 5th February, David and Freida Macarov joined with us and the Vigilantes for a restaurant meal and coffee in our apartment afterwards. Trish and I went to lunch with David and Freida and three of their Israeli friends on 1 May. Their apartment (1 Lincoln Plaza) had a fine view which included a bit of Central Park. I had lunch with David during the IFSW Conference in Stockholm in July. Both American born, David and Freida Macarov had lived in Israel since its inception, except when David was gaining social work qualifications in the US at Case Western and Brandeis Universities.

Family Visitors

Our Son Peter

Our second son Peter, now 28 years of age, was with us staying in our first apartment 17–28 September. We had not seen him for two years. He was taking time-out between working at the Max Planck Institute in Heidelberg and starting a master's degree in international law at the London School of Economics. The people at the institute had given him a great send-off and he gave a graphic account of squeezing into his little Renault – 14 boxes, cello, bike, etc. In London, he had managed to complete his enrolment at LSE, get accommodation at International House, and open a bank account.

Peter had always been keen on sight-seeing and making the most of what a place had to offer, and it was a joy to do it with him in New York. Places we saw or events we attended while he was with us included: the World Trade Centre (twice), St Paul's Chapel where Washington worshipped, Wall Street, the Museum of Modern Art, the Rockefeller Center, the New York Book Fair in 5th Avenue, the Metropolitan Museum (four times), an evening special boat trip – round the south end of Manhattan, Ellice Island, Statue of Liberty, Brooklyn Bridge, Williamsburg Bridge, back up the Hudson River to George Washington Bridge (with a commentary on New York Jews and their migration to the US), a tour of the United Nations building including the UN Library,⁴⁷ the Metropolitan Opera ('Manon' by Massenet), boating on a lake in Central Park, East Village, public theatre on Lafayette Street and 8th Street ('Talk Radio'), Greenwich Village, concert in the Carnegie Hall

46 Letter, David Macarov to John Lawrence, 2/10/85. Would I have any objection if he submitted my comparative study paper to the *International Journal of Sociology and Social Problems* with a recommendation for publication? As one of its advisory editors, he thought the paper fitted the journal and should be published. In May 1986, I also now agreed to him submitting as a member of its editorial advisory board, my Younghusband Lecture to a new journal *International Review of Economics and Ethics*.

47 In the law section of the library on the 34th level, Peter showed us Volume 8 of the *International Encyclopedia of International Public Law*, in which he had some involvement. Volumes 9 and 10 involved him much more but they had not yet arrived at the library.

(Vienna Philharmonic conducted by Leonard Burnstein), the Witney Museum, the Empire State Building, and the Guggenheim Museum. On Sunday, 27 September, Peter came with us to brunch with Hal and Celia Lewis in their apartment on 70th Street. In the evening, he and Chip Guzzetta and his cousin from Heidelberg went to Harlem for a meal, then a jazz place at Greenwich Village. On Monday, 28 September, Trish and I went with Peter by subway and bus to Newark Airport for his return flight to London leaving at 7.30pm. We were sad to see him go, but his visit had been very successful. While with us Peter had showed us some of his photos – Italy, Vienna, Greece, Germany. He was clearly enjoying his European location and had been leading a full and interesting life.

Peter's letter to us on 3 November told us he had gained entry to the Ionian Singers who broadcast for the BBC radio, and that he had sold his wrecked-up car. On 20 November, we rang him in London, and he was getting on alright. The horrendous fire at King's Cross Station which had killed 30 people was only 500 yards from International Hall where Peter was living. He had been through the station just two or three nights before it happened. Peter was feeling rather low when we rang him on 13 January and was looking forward to returning home. He had received some help on his ozone project when he visited the Institute in Heidelberg, but was sad to say goodbye to his friends there again. He did have friends now in London. Trish and I were grateful that he had a great capacity to establish and maintain friendships. On Saturday, 23 January, we played Peter's tape telling us about his Christmas holiday break in Germany and Italy. When he rang for my birthday on 24 April, Peter told us he managed to complete a first draft of his ozone project for his master's degree. He had enjoyed seeing Uncle Jimmy Tancock in Cornwall. On 11 May, Peter called from London after he had had a very successful trip with the Ionian Singers to Ireland and Turkey.

London, 1–7 August, 1988

After attending the international meetings in Vienna and Stockholm, Trish and I flew to London on Monday, 1 August. Peter met us at Heathrow and took us by underground to Russell Square Station and the nearby Celtic Hotel, where he had booked us in. We walked to nearby International House, Peter showed us his room, and talked at length in an Italian restaurant. At 6pm the three of us went for an interesting walk – Russell Square, Bloomsbury, the Inns of Court, Fleet Street, the Embankment, Covent Garden, Leicester Square, and Soho. Back in Peter's room, he showed us some of his photos taken on his trip to Turkey, and we met his Norwegian friend, Johan. On 2 August, Peter joined us for breakfast and lunch. Trish and I spent time in the British Museum concentrating on sculptures in the Egyptian and Greek sections. We saw the film 'Manon of the Springs' (we had seen the first part in New York), and walked to Trafalgar Square where there was a demonstration outside the South African Building. Back at Peter's room at 7.30pm, we looked at more photos and went to the music room where I accompanied Peter on the piano as he sang songs by Schuman and Schubert. His voice had developed

remarkably under excellent tuition from a professional singer who had been with the Vienna Opera Company. At 8.45pm, we joined up with about 12 of Peter's friends to celebrate the birthday of Veronique at a Thai restaurant. (The owner knew Peter well from his frequent visits.) I talked with Richard about his project on political decision-making. It was a thoroughly enjoyable evening.

On 3 August, after breakfast with Peter, Trish and I took a bus to Westminster Bridge, walked along the river to the Tate Gallery, took a bus to Picadilly Circus, and looked at the Marlborough Sculpture Gallery, Burlington Arcade, Regent Street, Liberty shop, and Oxford Street. After dinner at a local pub, we joined Peter and a friend to see an excellent Iranian film 'The Runner'. We had drink with them the following evening at a nearby pub and took a tube to Leicester Square where we walked. Most of the day, Trish and I spent in Kew Gardens, still very impressive despite the destruction of the many trees in the storm the previous year.

On Friday, 5 August, we went by train to Cambridge to visit our friend Bernice Hamilton, former head of Alcuin College in York University and our neighbour in 1974. She had been living in Cambridge since 1978. We walked with her through a series of colleges – St John's, Kings, Queens, Trinity, and had coffee by the river. After lunch at Clare Hall, we returned to Bernice's home, looked at Joanna's wedding photos, and chatted on the back lawn. In the evening, back in London, we had dinner at International House with Peter and a friend, saw 'Cat on a Hot Tin Roof' at the National Theatre, and walked along the Thames embankment to Westminster Bridge. The Houses of Parliament and Big Ben looked resplendent floodlit.

On our last day, Saturday 6 August, we and Peter took a boat ride down the Thames from Westminster Bridge to Greenwich. After a picnic lunch in the great park, we viewed a very interesting Armada exhibition before returning. In the evening, we went to Peter's favourite Thai restaurant, then walked to the Leicester Square area for coffee and deserts. The day was a good chance to talk and a very successful end to our visit with Peter. His exams were in 3 weeks, and we hoped he could stick to the studying. I did a quick read of his essay on the ozone problem and was impressed that he was tackling an important issue. We discussed publication possibilities.⁴⁸ He had work commitments for a couple of months in Berlin and Hamburg with the British War Crimes Inquiry. Assumedly, Peter was employed because he now spoke German, would have an international law qualification, had an honours degree in history, and perhaps being an Australian might be an advantage.

Brother Jim

We had a very happy day with Jim and Sheila on Monday 26 October. We met them at the Waldorf Astoria Hotel on 50th Street and took the subway to the World Trade Towers where we viewed Manhattan and its surroundings from

48 His work was subsequently published – Peter Lawrence, 'International Legal Regulation for Protection of the Ozone Layer: Some Problems of Implementation', *Journal of Environmental Law*, Vol 2, No 1, 1990, pp.17–52. His earlier monograph for his honours degree in history at UNSW was also published – Peter Lawrence, *Australian Opinion on the Indo-Chinese Influx 1975–79*, Griffith University Press, 1983.

the top. They were very enthusiastic about the Museum of Modern Art, where we had lunch. We took a bus up Madison Avenue to about 70th Street, walked a few blocks looking at shops and galleries, saw the School of Social Work on 79th Street, walked through Central Park, showed them where we would be living at 114, West 80th Street, and finally took the bus down Broadway to their hotel for a late afternoon tea. That evening they were going to the Metropolitan Opera with people from their medical group. They left for Princeton the next day. Their conference was in Miami 28–30 October. I had an interesting talk with Jim about the ethics of these drug-sponsored trips and conferences.

When Barry Egan rang us on 19 April (at 2.30am in the morning!) to tell us about their visit to New York, he said Jim had been booked on the Kuwait plane that had been hi-jacked. The hostages were still being held 15 days later and there were fears for all their lives. Jim had been delayed and had had to change his booking.

Jim was again with us in New York 17–19 June, 1988. He slept the night on the couch in our apartment after arriving from Sydney. On Saturday, 18 June, we walked across the Park to the Metropolitan Museum where we looked at the roof garden sculptures, the Paul Klee exhibition, and the extensive and impressive David Hockney exhibition. At the Guggenheim Museum we saw a Brancusi exhibition. We caught a bus to Trish's sculpture centre to see its exhibition. At Zabaar's we bought food and had lunch in our apartment. Jim went to his hotel (the Intercontinental at 18th Street), while Trish and I went to Battery Park for tickets to the Cirque du Soleil. We met up for the 4.30pm show which was particularly enjoyable. Jim joined us later the next morning and took us to lunch at Amsterdam's. After looking at the farmers' market on 76th Street and the American Historical Society Museum (Audobon pictures, Tiffany glass, etc), he returned to his hotel later in the afternoon to prepare for his meeting the next day.

Other Visitors

The Sutherlands

Geoff and Margaret Sutherland stayed with us in our first apartment for a couple of nights in September, 1987, when Peter was also with us. On Friday, 25 September, the Sutherlands arrived at about 8.30pm from Washington. Geoff had been in my class at St Peter's College and was distantly related to Trish. In Turramurra they had lived not very far away and had attended St James Church. Geoff was a civil engineer, who had worked for Civil and Civic, the Australian-based building construction company. He had been teaching at the Australian Administrative Staff College at Mt Eliza in Melbourne for about four years. They had been visiting their daughter Fiona in California. (Fiona was a UNSW social work graduate.) While with us, the Sutherlands saw the view of Manhattan from the 107th floor of the World Trade Centre, had lunch at the new City Hall, and went to the Guggenheim and Metropolitan Museums. On the Saturday evening we had an excellent meal of take-away Thai food and talked. Geoff was very interested in my book project. These

matters were inadequately dealt with under 'accountability' at the College. We discussed sanctions, social responsibility being included in the code of the institute of engineers, etc. The Sutherlands left for Boston at 11am on Sunday, 27 September.

George Palmer

On Saturday, 21 November, 1987, George Palmer had lunch with us in our apartment and chatted through the afternoon, leaving us to visit friends downtown at 5.30pm. A visiting professor at Yale University in 1982, he was there again in 1987. Recently in New Haven, he was held up and robbed! George had been the professor of health services management at UNSW since 1969. He was head of its School of Health Administration 1970–85, one of the four member schools of the Faculty of Professional Studies, so we knew each other from this long association in faculty and university affairs. Also for me, health policy was obviously one of the most important areas of social policy, but it tended to be insufficiently linked with the other areas. George had an economics and statistics background, but his book *Health Care and Public Policy*, written jointly with sociologist Stephanie Short, 'draws on concepts, methods of analysis and data from political science, economics, sociology, epistemology and public health'. It aimed to provide a comprehensive and multidisciplinary framework, which other works lacked.⁴⁹

The Egans

On Saturday afternoon of 11th June, 1988, Trish and I met Barry and Alison Egan at the St Moritz Hotel on Central Park South. They were on a six-week overseas trip and had just spent a week in Midland, a small town in northern Michigan where his employer, the multi-national Dow Chemical Company, had its headquarters. The four of us walked through Central Park, where a peace rally was still going on, and had dinner and chatted in our apartment. The next day, we met the Egans at the Guggenheim Museum, went on to the Metropolitan Museum and came to our apartment for lunch. In the afternoon, we went to the viewing platform at the World Trade Centre, walked in lower Manhattan looking at the Woolworth building, Wall Street and down to Battery Park. We took a cab to Greenwich Village and used the Michelin guide to see places of interest. The Egans shouted us to dinner at an Italian restaurant on 7th Avenue. On their last day, 13 June, I had an early game of squash with Barry at the TSI Racquet and Fitness Club on 86th Street. For a long time Barry and I had been keen squash rivals in Sydney and, sometimes with Barry's friend John Mumford, had greatly enjoyed our regular encounters.

⁴⁹ George R. Palmer and Stephanie D. Short, *Health Care and Public Policy: an Australian Analysis*, Macmillan, South Melbourne, 1989.

Mary McLelland

On Tuesday 14 June, 1988, we helped Mary get travellers' cheques,⁵⁰ saw Trish's sculptures in the sculpture exhibition on 69th Street, and came to the apartment for an early dinner. Mary was on an overseas trip. She had just come from Germany where she had been learning German, and was going on to Chicago and San Francisco. In the evening we went to the museum mile for a special festival. At the Cooper Hewitt, former home of the New York School of Social Work, we saw a spectacular display of costumes from the Paris Opera Company. After listening to part of an organ recital, and looking at various other activities and exhibits, Mary returned by taxi to her room in International House (Riverside Drive and 120th Street.). On Thursday, Mary took us to dinner at the Museum Restaurant in Columbus Avenue. Afterwards at the Promenade Theatre (Broadway and 76th Street), we saw Athol Fugard's 'The Road to Mecca', set in a small town in South Africa with just three on the stage. It was a full house and deserved to be.

The Calabresis

The last entry in my diary for this year based in New York, recorded a visit we made to the Calabresis on Saturday, 27 August, 1988. We caught the 9.07am train from Central Station to New Haven where Guido met us and drove us to their home. Anne and their son Massimo were there. We were joined for lunch by Aram (an Israeli supreme court judge; a very pleasant, able person; involved with Carter at Camp David agreement; knew Jona Rosenfeld when dean of the Law Faculty at Hebrew University), John Raas (an Oxford don from University College; taught political philosophy) and his son (a very bright faculty member from the Yale Law School), and Amy, a friend of Massimo's. Bianca, Guido and Anne's eldest child (26), was doing art history at Columbia, Nina (24) was beginning medicine at Case Western Reserve in Cleveland, and Massimo was at Yale College majoring in philosophy. Guido had had a very successful term as dean at the Yale Law School and was under pressure to do a second 5-year term, beginning July 1990. They hoped to get to Australia but were not sure when because of Guido's administrative responsibilities. We left New Haven on the 7.55pm train to New York.

I had talked to Guido about my book. He thought it was dealing with important issues, but a tiger to handle. It was best to get it almost done before approaching a university press. 'A young man's book, best tackled when more experienced!'

Squash

I joined the uptown racquet club (\$99 joining fee, \$47 a month) on 12 January and played squash with Louise Crether. On 15 January, I played with a couple of her friends, one of whom was Liti Brown (wife of a Fijian foreign affairs

50 We were very pleased to be able to tide her over until her own money came through. We had plenty because of the generosity of the extra \$10,000 as part of the Moses award.

officer), who became my regular squash partner. By the time I played my last game of squash with Liti on 26 August, I had played 39 games at the club, an important contribution to my general well-being. An Achilles tendon problem had delayed doing anything about my beloved squash. Louise was the daughter of my former secretary at UNSW, Margot Crether. We had Margot and Louise to dinner and the evening on Friday, 25 March. Louise was getting married to Ron Capellupos in an Italian wedding. Margot was visiting her until 10 April and was enjoying her retirement and new married life. She had bought an IBM typewriter to do work at home. On 5 April, Trish and I went to Joe and Liti Browns' for a very pleasant Fijian dinner and evening. The other guests were Louise, her fiancé Ron, Margot, Lance and Marcia. Lance worked in the Australian consulate office in New York, where Lorna and Chris Hurford had recently arrived.⁵¹ On Friday 8 April, we shared a rented car with Lance, Marcia, Liti and Joe (in a Fijian kilt) to go to Sacred Heart Church in Glendale on Long Island for the wedding. The service was taken by a cousin of Ron's. A large number of enthusiastic Italian families attended, with applause in the church. Margot was very smart in a dress she had been making since she arrived in New York. The reception was at Gigi's, Westbury, a spectacular, garish place, with lots of food and dancing until midnight. It was a memorable occasion for us.

IASSW Representative at the United Nations

I heard an address to the NGO representatives by Peter Florin (president of the 42nd General Assembly), on Thursday, 15 October. A symposium on human rights for NGOs at the United Nations, on 10 December, was generally disappointing, except for a paper by Dr. Raul Pangalangan from the Philippines. He was currently studying at Columbia. He talked about the importance of universities preserving human rights, but the pressures academics were under to get politically involved with various interests and to perform various societal functions not otherwise being performed. Academics should be critical supporters of human rights. On 10 May, 1988, I gave a 10-minute presentation on Australian community supports for older citizens⁵² to a conference at the United Nations, organised by the NGO Committee on the Ageing. Terry Hokenstad was an active member of this committee, and also made a presentation. Much concern was expressed at this conference about UN cutbacks seriously affecting the work of the Social Development Division in Geneva. I had lunch with Charlotte Neusburg who was still working in Washington with the IFA.⁵³ Bill Kerrigan, the IFA general secretary, had finally retired to Cleveland.

51 I originally knew Lorna as a member of the Seedsman family when I was growing up in Adelaide. Chris Hurford was consul-general for Australia in New York 1988–91.

52 Anne Brennan, whose MSW I had once supervised, generously provided for me from Sydney most of the material for this presentation. She had considerable expertise in the area of the ageing. (Earlier, she had consulted me extensively when the social work section of the Commonwealth Department of Social Security was under review.)

53 She was a social work colleague whom I had first met in 1978, when I was asked to represent the Australian Council on the Ageing at an IFA meeting.

Trish's Sculpting and Associated Activities

After talking with Gary Sussman, director of the Sculpture Center Studios, Trish enrolled in three classes at the Center from 1 October, 1987 – stone carving (a new venture) with Garry Sussman, figure study with Leonid Lerman, and portraiture with Martine Vaugal. Later, she also took drawing for sculpture with Leonid. She discontinued her ceramics class with Susan Peterson on 30 September, having decided to concentrate on sculpting. On Sunday, 13 December, we went to an open-day in a four-storey building occupied by artists. One of Trish's teachers at the sculpture centre, Martine Vaugel, occupied the top storey and we were impressed by her work.

On Saturday 19 March, 1988, we went to a huge Art Expo at the Javitts Convention Center (38th Street and 10th Avenue). Ailene Fields from the sculpture centre was exhibiting and selling well. Trish brought home on 24 March, her plaster head of Fran, a model at the centre. It was very successful – she was obviously doing very well and learning a great deal. After buying materials at Canal Street, on 29 March she tackled painting and colouring her sculpture in our apartment, but it was a disaster! The green powder she was using went everywhere and we had to spend hours cleaning the place. She completed the colouring on the roof of the apartment and back at the sculpture centre. On 27 April, she had a particularly interesting sculpture class with Leonid Lerman discussing various sculptures at the Metropolitan Museum. Trish and I had spent considerable time looking at art museums, and especially the incredible collections of this museum, which was in walking distance from our apartment. On Sunday, 29th May, we took a bus from the Port Authority building to visit the Storm King Art Center, an hour north of Manhattan. This was about 500 acres of meadow and woodland with out-door sculptures and a home with a special exhibit. We were impressed.

The annual exhibition of the Sculpture Center was on Tuesday, 7 May. Trish exhibited three pieces – stone mother and child (alabaster), plaster portrait head, and a terracotta bust. At the opening reception, I met many of her friends and colleagues at the Center. Garry Sussman, its director, was very enthusiastic about Trish's involvement in the Center. Trish's last class with Leonid was on Wednesday, 29 June, but she could still use the studios for independent work. She had already begun a head made of limestone (purchased from reject stone at the Cathedral of Saint John the Divine.) On 11 August, we collected the sculptures Trish was sending home to Sydney by ship. (\$837 for packing, shipping, etc.) On Wednesday, 24 August, with Sarah Levitt, she saw the Naguchi Museum on Long Island.

In a letter the following Christmas, Yanka Cantor told Trish that Garry with family had moved permanently to Vermont. The new director was very efficient and there had been many physical improvements, but the spirit of the place was *passé*.

Your expression of 'a line wanting to do something or other' has become part of our vocabulary, it is so *apt*. So you see you have coined a phrase and we tell all newcomers about that lovely lady from Australia.

The New York experience for Trish's education and development as a sculptor later in her life was timely and very significant. In sculpting she had found her major life interest beyond the family. She was 57 years of age in October, 1987, with a lot of her life still ahead of her.

These 18 months (March 1987 – August 1988) – on 'internal release' as a professorial visiting fellow at the UNSW Social Welfare Research Centre for six months, then a year as the Moses Professor at Hunter College in New York – clearly had provided sufficient time and critical stimulus to confirm the importance of pursuing my general book on professional ethics, if I could find the time. They had also confirmed the need to pursue my long-term general interest in social policy as a university subject and to write about it – again if I could find the time.

New York 1987-88



Ludwig Geismar sailing, New Jersey



Trish at Museum of Modern Art



Peter and Trish, Chagall painting - Metropolitan Museum



Book fair



Boat tour with Jewish group - around Manhattan by water



The Twin Towers and Lower Manhattan



*RJL and Peter-roof, Metropolitan
Museum*



*Geoff and Margaret Sutherland, and PDL – Manhattan, top of
Empire State Building*



*Trish, Celia and Harold Lewis, and Peter – Lewis's
apartment mid- Manhattan*



Peter and Hal in deep discussion



*Sheila and Jim Lawrence and PDL – courtyard,
Museum of Modern Art*



*Lois Glasser (left foreground), Werner and Laurie
Boehm (background) – party, Weismars, New
Brunswick – Nov 1987*



Paul Glasser (left), new dean, Rutgers SSW



PDL shopping, Broadway, near 1st apt.



West 103rd street, 885 West End Avenue – our first apartment



Macey's Thanksgiving Parade – Nov 1987



Above: Lighting the tree, Rockefeller Centre – Dec 1987

Right: PDL's 1st first stone carving roughed out – alabaster, Sculpture Center Studios



Trish's carving completed – 'Together'



Rodin Museum – Philadelphia, Dec 1987



Above: Christmas with Jeffries family, Dec 1987
– Hershey, Pennsylvania
Right: View from 2nd apartment – 114, West
80th



My desk



Our kitchen



Central Park under snow



Zabars on Broadway



Trish, Joe and Florence Vigilante



Lower east side Manhattan – tour with Miriam Dinerman (Rutgers U)



Sylvia Wenstone's 40th birthday party



Hunter colleagues – Sylvia's party



Mimi Abramovitz



Ice sculpture – Central Park



Spring, Central Park – Primus tree



Italian wedding reception



Above: Storm King Sculpture Park

Left: Dancing with bride (d. of former secretary Margot Crether)



Above: Louise Nevelson, 'City on a high mountain' – Storm King Sculpture Park
Left: Calder mobile (1964) – Storm King Sculpture Park



Visiting Guzzettas' on Long Island



Trish and Barry and Alison Egan



Jim and Trish – Central Park



RJL and JRL – top, Metropolitan Museum



Above: Harry, Trish, Milene – student supper, Sculpture Center Studios, June 1988
 Right: Milene by PDL – Haitian model



Shirley Geismar, Yetta Seigal, David & Harriet Fink (Rutgers friends) – Wolock's country house, Huntingdon County, NY



Pre-Colombian section, Museum of Natural History



Tommaso Portinari by Hans Memling, 1465, Metropolitan Museum



Head, dignitary ruler, W Asia, late 3rd millennium BC, Metropolitan Museum



Asmat Mbia ritual – mbis poles (NW New Guinea), Metropolitan Museum



*Mada Primavasi (b. 1903)
Auguste Klimt, 1913 (Trish
saw subject besides painting,
guided tour 1988)*



Hatshepsut – Egyptian



Naguchi Sculpture Garden



*Anne and Guido Calabresi – their home,
Sunnyside farm, Woodbridge, Connecticut*



*Green market, 76th Street High School,
Columbus Avenue, New York, Aug 1988*

Chapter 5

Wilfrid Laurier University, Waterloo – Commonwealth Fellowship, January– February 1990

Back at UNSW in August 1988, I was fully immersed in teaching in the School of Social Work, with little time for the long-term writing program I had set myself. In October, I received an unexpected letter from Shankar Yelaja, dean of the Faculty of Social Work at Wilfrid Laurier University, Waterloo, Ontario, Canada. They would like to nominate me for a Canadian Commonwealth visiting fellowship program which would enable me to visit them from 2 to 6 months (depending on my availability) in 1989–90. They would like me ‘to advise and participate in the DSW program’. They would send me details if I accepted the nomination, and could I please respond immediately because the deadline for nominations was the end of the month.¹ On 31 October, Shankar expressed his ‘deep appreciation’ for allowing them to put forward my name, and sent information about the visiting fellowship program together with a proposed general plan for my visit. Up to five fellowships were to be awarded by Canada for the 1989 academic year.² He mentioned that he had enjoyed my participation in the Vienna IASSW meeting this past summer, and had appreciated my comments on his paper which, on my request, he had subsequently sent me.³

In February 1989, I was offered and accepted a Commonwealth visiting fellowship at Wilfrid Laurier University for my available period 1 January

1 Letter, Shankar Yelaja to John Lawrence, 17/10/88.

2 ‘These Fellowships were intended to bring to Canada from other countries of the Commonwealth, persons who are prominent in any function at universities, colleges, primary or secondary schools, technical institutes or related educational agencies. The purpose of the Fellowship is to offer the Visiting Fellow the opportunity to discuss various educational matters with Canadian colleagues, and to advise and be advised on techniques and problems pertaining to their particular field of interest.’

3 Letter, Shankar Yelaja to John Lawrence, 31/10/88. I had attended the session where he had presented a paper on ‘Doctoral education in social work: preparation of leaders for Year 2000’.

to 28 February.⁴ The fellowship covered my air fare to Canada and return, a maintenance allowance of \$900 Canadian monthly, a special travel allowance (for myself only) of \$1,000 for pre-authorised travel in Canada, approved medical and hospitalisation coverage, and payment of Canadian income tax on money paid directly to me or paid out on my behalf by the Commonwealth scholarship and fellowship plan.

In my letter to Shankar in March, I suggest how we might proceed to make the proposed acceptable general plan for my visit more specific and requested various material on the school, the Centre for Social Welfare Studies, and Canadian social work and social welfare, to get me oriented to their situation. What did he have in mind about visiting other schools? This would obviously need to be kept within reasonable limits, given my prime commitment with his own school's program. I told him that UNSW was now going to start its teaching session in 1990 one week earlier, so I would need to leave a week earlier than originally planned, but we could arrive a week earlier if that was convenient for them.

I also wrote:

I am particularly anxious that Trish will be able to further her interest and skills in sculpting while we are in Waterloo. For a number of years now, she had been learning to sculpt the human figure and portrait heads. At first she worked in clay, but when we were in New York in 1987/88 she began to work in stone and is now concentrating on this medium. If you have any information about possible opportunities for her, either in the University's art classes, or in some other arrangement, we would be grateful to receive it.⁵

In reply, Shankar sent material on the university, the school, the Centre for Social Welfare Studies, and a second edition of Armitage's *Social Welfare in Canada*, and promised to send his own book as soon as a copy was available. He had mailed to all Canadian social work schools an announcement about my visit, and closer to the time meetings with faculty and students from other schools in Ontario could be arranged. They had reserved a suitable apartment for us at 102 Seagram Drive in Waterloo, within easy walking distance from the university – at a very reasonable rent of \$530 Canadian per month. Ann Roberts, head of the Fine Arts Department at the University of Waterloo, was also a sculptor, but not in stone. She was looking forward to meeting Trish but apparently there were few people in town working in stone. Since the university would be closed until 2 January, it would be most convenient if we were to arrive about then, and it would be quite alright if we were to leave earlier. 'We are all quite excited about your visit and looking forward to a stimulating time with you'.⁶

This letter was immediately followed by another requesting my help to enable him to put together an additional budget for the consideration of their vice-president: academic. The university was willing to supplement the living

4 The exact dates to be confirmed in joint consultation with the university and the fellowship committee.

5 Letter, John Lawrence to Shankar Yelaja, 8/3/88.

6 Letter, Shankar Yelaja to John Lawrence, 7/4/88.

allowance, travel cost, as well as other associated costs. After rent, we would have \$370 a month, or \$92.50 a week, from the fellowship maintenance allowance for the rest of our living expenses. Could he please estimate a reasonable amount to supplement my maintenance allowance, and also an amount for hiring a car. It would not seem sensible to buy one for such a short period. The major other cost would be covering my dependent's return airfare – \$2,330 Canadian. This was not covered by my fellowship award.⁷ At the end of May, we heard the welcome news that an honorarium of \$6,000 had been approved, for us to spend as we wished.⁸

When I wrote in July, it now seemed likely that instead of returning home after our time in Canada, we would be going on to Sweden until the end of June.⁹ I had just written to Anne Munro, his colleague who was the coordinator of the colloquium series at WLU. She had suggested I might give a colloquium on a topic not dealt with at all in the series – comparing the scope, structure and effectiveness of social work education in Australia and Canada or the US. Having looked at my curriculum vitae, there was a wealth of topics on which I could speak. I had agreed to talk on 'Policy choices in social work education – some Australian and Canadian comparisons' on 8 February at a colloquium of MSW students, faculty and interested member of the community. I asked Shankar to send me any recent material which gave an overview of Canadian social work education, and indicated current issues of concern. Luke Fusco, one of his faculty, would be in Sydney later in the month and we were looking forward to meeting him and his family. I wished Shankar a thoroughly enjoyable break.

I know how constant are the administrative and other pressures for a dean, and how necessary it is to have at least some break from them in the Summer.¹⁰

We received a letter from Carol Irizarry. She and Eric had been spending the last few weeks of study leave in Canada and was delighted to hear at a visit to WLU in Waterloo that we were coming there in January. 'How terrific! I'm sure both you and Trish will enjoy the area, especially if you like snow'. 'I think it is wonderful you are coming to my "home" country and an area where I spent so much time'. 'I think Trish will really like Waterloo from the point of view of the local crafts'. 'My sister, Marilyn Thompson, lives here and has suggested that she be one of the people to welcome you both to Canada'. Carol and Eric had had a busy but fruitful study leave. She had just loved being back and found she missed Australia which pleased her. 'People were so interested in hearing about life Down Under and that was fun.' Marilyn Thompson wrote to us a warm welcoming letter. She and her husband Jim could meet our plane and

7 Letter, John Lawrence to Shankar Yelaja, 27/4/88.

8 Letter, Shankar Yelaja to John Lawrence, 23/5/89.

9 In August 1989, it was acceptable to the Canadian fellowship award people that we book round-the-world tickets through Canadian Airlines (in conjunction with Singapore Airlines). They cost AUS\$2,799 each. We would be reimbursed with the equivalent of my return fare from Sydney to Toronto.

10 Letter, John Lawrence to Shankar Yelaja, 5/7/89.

we could stay with them for a few days to get settled if that would be helpful.¹¹ Carol had spoken most affectionately about us and how much we had helped her. Marilyn, a social work graduate from WLU, was currently working as an administrator at Cambridge Hospital following six years as the director of social work. 'I am sure that you will enjoy your stay at Wilfrid Laurier. It is a small university with lovely new facilities for social work.'

Chuck Guzzetta wrote on 30 November, 'It was such good news to learn that you will be coming to North America (or "the colonies", as our U.K. colleagues put it). ... welcome back, and do try to spend time to come out to the Island (Long Island, New York) ...'¹² Chuck also said no-one should spend two months in Canada without using some of it in British Columbia. I had in fact been in correspondence with Dick Splane (he had been awarded an honorary degree by WLU), hoping we could spend at least a couple of days with him and Verna in Vancouver, on our way to Waterloo. Unfortunately, however, they would be away adding countries from south eastern Europe and the middle east to the 40-odd countries they had already visited in connection with their study of nursing administration.

In a final letter on 15 December, Shankar Yelaja told us Airways Transit would bring us to Waterloo from the Toronto Airport on 31 December, one of his staff would meet us at the graduate apartments and would have a key to let us in, a car had been reserved for us and would be available from 2 January, a tentative schedule for me for January and February would be available at the apartment. He suggested I might meet with him in his office in the 9–11am on 3 January. A tour of the faculty and campus could be arranged.¹³

Settling In

On Sunday, 31 December, Jim drove us to the Sydney Airport to board the Canadian Airlines flight leaving at 10am. After 19 hours' flying time, with the one brief stop in Honolulu, we arrived at the Toronto Airport at 1.30pm. We were lucky to land because of the very poor visibility. Fog, snow and ice greeted us. After collecting our luggage and changing some money, we were driven in an Airways Transit bus to Waterloo. Chris Daley, administrative assistant to the dean, installed us in a visiting professor's apartment 311, 102 Seagram Drive. In the evening we walked to a nearby shopping complex on University Avenue. The next afternoon, Shankar and Chris visited us, with Shankar staying until 6.30pm as we talked about my program and interests. On Tuesday, 2 January, Chris showed us shops and the university. We bought boots, organised the phone, and collected the rental car, a splendid 1990 Pontiac. Chris Daley could not have been more helpful. Before we left Sydney, Chris had drawn my attention to pictures of faculty and staff (and brief descriptions of the interests of each of the faculty members) in a faculty publication. Just in case I thought it would be helpful in orienting yourself – or 'would you rather be surprised!' She

11 We appreciated the offer, but alternative arrangements were made for us. I rang Marilyn at her home in Cambridge on 14 January and discovered she had been very ill.

12 Charles Guzzetta to John Lawrence, 30/11/89.

13 Letter, Shankar Yelaja to John Lawrence, 15/12/89.

had also enclosed an envelope from the Canadian Association of Universities and Colleges, a map of the Kitchener – Waterloo area, a campus map, and a memo from Luke Fusco about squash players at WLU who would welcome the chance to play squash with me.

On 3 January, I met various colleagues at the faculty – Martha Laurence, Judith Levine, Gary Cameron, Eli Teram, Edcil Wickham, Anne Westhues, and Sue Crowne, the faculty executive officer, and in the afternoon, Luke Fusco gave Trish and me a tour of the buildings of WLU. On Saturday, 6 January, we spent the evening with Luke and Deana Fusco and their two daughters Emily and Alison – an excellent meal and good conversation.¹⁴ The following Tuesday, 9 January, Trish and I went to a 5pm wine and cheese occasion in our honour, at the Alumni Hall. It was attended by various members of the social work faculty, other associated academics (from sociology, economics, social psychology and divinity), and Dr Don Baker, university vice-president (academic). The next day, Shankar Yelaja drove Barry Gough (a naval historian who had been in Australia in 1988) and myself to lunch at a restaurant in St Jacob, a Mennonite village out along King Street.

On 10 January, I was also interviewed by Julia Eastley of *The Laureate* (a publication for the faculty, staff, and students of the university) for an article about my visit. This appeared on 23 January together with a photo taken by a Laureate photographer. It sketched the purpose of the Canadian fellowship program, my interests in social policy, professional ethics, and the design and implementation of social work education, my background, and my program while at Laurier, which would include visits to McGill, McMaster and Toronto Universities. Shankar was quoted as saying I brought a wealth of international experience with me. 'He brings a global perspective to many issues. In Canada, we need to better understand our own social work policies and questions'. Lawrence's broad experience would be helpful to Laurier's doctoral program which was still quite new. In the article, I was quoted as saying, 'I know enough about the Canadian system to realise Australia and Canada do have similarities which would encourage far greater comparative discussions.' I noted that the two countries were both ethnically diverse with immigrants coming from a variety of cultures and that they both faced the challenge of developing appropriate social policy with regard to indigenous people.'¹⁵

Wilfrid Laurier University

From various sources, I gained information about WLU, and the Faculty of Social Work. Wilfrid Laurier was a small Ontario university. There were about 4,500 undergraduate students and 550 graduate students in the five faculties of the university – arts and science, graduate studies, music, business and economics, and social work. First established as a Lutheran seminary in 1911, the university took the name of Wilfrid Laurier in 1973 when it became Ontario's fifteenth provincially-funded university. It was a self-contained

14 On 12 February, I had a long talk with Luke about his sabbatical plans in Australia, and on Saturday, 17 February, we again had dinner with the Fuscus.

15 'Visiting fellow to offer advice on doctoral program', *The Laureate*, January 23, 1990.

campus which encouraged interdisciplinary exchanges. Its University Library and the Computing Centre were claimed to be outstanding.

The Faculty of Social Work

The Faculty of Social Work at WLU was first established as the Graduate School of Social Work at Waterloo Lutheran University in 1966, 'to answer Ontario's urgent call for social service personnel in leadership positions.' Dr Frank Turner who took over the deanship in 1968 had to cope with the student and faculty turbulence of the late '60s and early '70s.

The 1970s were difficult times for social work education throughout North America and also in our school. The raging debate between "macro" and "micro" social work practice, the responsibility of professional schools to disadvantaged groups in society, the social mission of the school in dealing with an inadequate and ineffective welfare system, and the ethical dilemmas within the profession all had an impact on the school's objectives, its curriculum, and indeed on our very philosophy of social work education.¹⁶

According to Yelaja, throughout this difficult period, the school maintained a competitive edge among masters programs in Canada. From the outset the aims of the MSW program were to anchor education in social work practice, to infuse a spirit of critical inquiry about social work knowledge and its practice, to help students acquire practical skills in a broad range of social work interventions, and to ensure that field work remained a vital, essential, and well-integrated learning experience.

The school was recognised as a faculty in 1974. In 1977, the province approved a new building to house both the Faculty of Social Work and the School of Business and Economics. Turner left WLU to become vice-president of Laurentian University in 1979.¹⁷ The school moved into the Peters Building in 1980. Originally accredited by the US Council on Social Work Education, the school was a member of the Canadian Association of Schools of Social Work which had been reviewing and accrediting social work programs across Canada since 1971. The school had received high praise for its leadership in its MSW program, when it was reaccredited in 1986.

About 350 applications were received each year for admission to the 2-year MSW program. Starting with 21 MSW graduates in 1968, the school had expanded to awarding 75–80 MSWs each year. It was the second largest graduate program in English-speaking Canada.

Most of the school's students came from Ontario with around 10% coming from other provinces. About 1,500 alumni of the school were represented in an active chapter of the WLU Alumni Association. The teaching faculty

16 Shankar A. Yelaja, 'Twenty years of social work education at Laurier: reflections on the past, present, and future', *Laurier Campus*, Winter 1986–87, pp. 21–2. See also 'The Faculty of Social Work: people and programs meeting community needs', 25th anniversary celebrations, *Laurier Campus*, Summer 1991, pp. 6–7.

17 In 1974, Dr John Melicherick served as acting dean, when Frank Turner was acting vice-president: academic for WLU.

consisted of the dean, 16 full-time faculty and a group of sessional lecturers and visiting faculty.

The Regional Location

The regional municipality of Waterloo included the twin cities of Kitchener-Waterloo and a prosperous rural area best known for its Mennonite farm communities. The cities of Toronto, Hamilton and London were less than 90 minutes away. Students and faculty could study social service programs and systems in a range of rural and urban contexts. The number of ethnic and immigrant groups reflected a multi-cultural society.

The Doctoral Program

In September 1987, a practice-oriented doctoral program commenced, complementing existing doctoral programs which were not essentially practice-oriented.

The DSW program is a degree with an emphasis on conceptualisation and evaluation of social work practice. It is primarily planned to satisfy the faculty teaching needs in direct social work practice for the next two decades in Canadian schools of social work. The secondary objective is to prepare graduates for leadership, in both public and private welfare sectors, as policy makers, executives, consultants, researchers and practitioners.¹⁸

Formal planning for a DSW program had begun in 1974 and a proposal was submitted in 1976 to the Ontario Council on Graduate Studies (OCGS), but its appraisal was delayed and not completed and in the early '80s the province declared a freeze on new graduate programs. In 1985, a renewed proposal was put forward to OCGS. Three highly respected and very experienced appraisers (Dr Carol Meyer of Columbia University, Dr June Axinn of the University of Pennsylvania, and Dr Merle Hokenstad of Case Western Reserve University) provided a positive evaluation of the proposal after visits to the school in May and June 1986. They recommended, however, an increase in planned enrolments to achieve 'a critical mass of students', an important factor in any learning environment. In 1987, 7 students were admitted from 21 candidates. By 1990, about 23 doctoral students were enrolled, with an average yearly intake of about six chosen from 15–20 qualified applicants. In October 1990, Elizabeth Pittaway was the school's first DSW graduate, and in fact the first doctoral graduate of the university – a milestone for small Ontario universities which had been precluded from offering doctoral-level education. She had managed to complete all the extensive course-work and thesis requirements in just three full-time years.¹⁹

Shankar Yelaja

The current dean, Shankar Yelaja, had been with the school since 1968. He

18 Yelaja, 1986–87, p. 22.

19 'Elizabeth Pittaway, DSW: Laurier grants its first doctoral degree', *Laurier Campus*, Winter 1990–91, pp. 5–7.

had an MSW from the University of Baroda and a DSW from the University of Pennsylvania, and had taught social policy, ethics and values in both India and the United States. In July 1984, he became dean for an initial five-year term, after completing a year as acting dean, and had been reappointed in 1989.

As planned, I had an extended discussion with Shankar Yelaja on my first day in the school, 3 January 1990, about the new doctoral half-course²⁰ we would be co-teaching together. This was the course outline prepared by Shankar:

SK755 – Social Work Education: History and Current Themes

An analysis of the history of social work education under headings such as tensions between practice and theory, objectives of the practicum, the core knowledge for graduate education, undergraduate foundation and other educational policy issues.

1. Historical overview of the history of social work education
 - Dominant themes: apprentice model, impact of social science theory, acceptance of social work education in the university education system, debate on core curriculum, level of education (undergraduate, graduate), length of education, community colleges and certification of degrees and diplomas.
2. Current Themes
 - Liberal arts education as a foundation for social work education, what constitutes adequate preparation for graduate education
 - Tension between practice and theory
 - Objectives of the practicum
 - Core knowledge in social work
 - What principles should guide the development of such knowledge
3. Educational Policy Issues
 - Accreditation
 - Teaching Values and Ethics
 - Undergraduate social work degree (BSW) and continuum to graduate education
 - Balance between practicum and classroom instruction
 - Part-time programs
4. Doctoral Programs and Issues of quality and academic standards
5. Social work manpower needs and projections – social work education response. Where are the critical needs? How do schools respond to these new challenges to social work education in Canada in the 1990s?
6. Multiculturalism
 - Gender issues and concerns
 - Native concerns
7. International social work education: trends and issues.

We would both attend all of the classes, but agreed that Shankar would be directly responsible for most of the content. I would make direct presentations on: the international ‘social development’ focus in the late 1960s and early 1970s; ethical justification of social work education; and the teaching of social policy in the social work curriculum.

²⁰ There were 11 of these one-term courses in the DSW program.

We decided on the following for student assignments:

In week 1, each student selects a document of historical significance in the development of social work education. The document may focus on local, national, or international concerns and may be located at any stage in the history of social work education.

The task is to undertake a critical review of the document by:

1. locating it historically
2. relating the issue it raises to a framework of ethical justification
3. discussing the document's contemporary significance, and
4. suggesting its implications for future policy changes in social work education.

Each student is responsible for a 1-hour class presentation and discussion in week 5, 6 or 7 (30% of the assessment), and a subsequent 3,000 word written paper (70%) due at the end of the course.

Assessment of the class presentation will take account of the content, skill in its presentation, and the presenter's ability to stimulate focused discussion. The final written paper will be expected to reflect learning achieved throughout the course.

Our doctoral class was usually held 10.30am – 12.30pm each Thursday, from 4 January until 15 February. The group was small – Ken Barter (administration and community work), Ken Thomas (administration and young offenders), Wendy Young (social policy, rural and native issues), and Brian O'Neill (multiculturalism, monitoring). About 8 students from Eli Teram's MSW elective 'Values and Ethics' joined us for my presentation on the ethical justification of social work education on 18 January.

On 1 February, Wendy Young made a very good class presentation on the 1972 ECAFE/UNICEF seminar report, for which I had been the rapporteur. Ken Thomas's class presentation on 8 February focused on Greenwood's much-quoted 1957 article on the attributes of a profession. Afterwards I talked to the class about the concept of professional organisation and its relationship to professionalism in social work. At the final class on 15 February, Ken Barter's presentation was on Rino Patti's 1983 book on social welfare administration, and Brian O'Neill focused on the Werner Boehm's volume in the 1959 curriculum study, with a particular interest in minorities.²¹ I received very fulsome appreciation of my involvement with the class from the students – 'never got so much from a class', 'a very different approach', etc.

Doctoral Education

In a long session on Monday 8 January, I provided Shankar Yelaja with critical comments on a draft of his paper on doctoral education in Canada for a special issue on doctoral education in social work edited by Richard Estes, University of Pennsylvania, in the publication *ARETE*. (He thanked me for my time and constructive comments on the original draft when he submitted the final version on 8 February.)

²¹ He consulted me about his dissertation topic on social work, multiculturalism and minorities.

A Colloquium on Doctoral Education

Doctoral faculty and students were invited to a special colloquium in the library board room on Wednesday 31 January, to discuss selected issues in doctoral education in social work, including:

- Purposes of doctoral education in the professions
- Balancing relationship between 'academic' and 'professional' concerns
- Establishing standards and measuring results in major parts of the program
- Dissertation supervision

I was the colloquium leader and had had the benefit of prior discussion with both Shankar and Dr John Melicherik, the DSW coordinator. Those present at the colloquium were Shankar Yelaja, John Melicherik, Hubert Campfens, Amy Rossiter, Martha Laurence, and five DSW students.

At the outset of the colloquium, for clarity of discussion and thinking, I drew attention to the need to distinguish between continuing education and advanced or higher education; between postgraduate meaning just post-degree, and postgraduate meaning higher degree; between educational planning for the individual student and for the school's program; and between educational planning at the school level and at the inter-school provincial, and national levels. I then put forward these general observations and propositions:

- Doctoral education is the most advanced level of education a university can provide. There is no higher level of formal education – no higher degree.
- The mission of a university is commonly seen as the conservation, transmission and extension of knowledge.
- To fulfil this mission, human knowledge is organised in terms of disciplines, each with its own characteristic values, knowledge, and skills. Each discipline in turn is pursued or accomplished by people in various characteristic roles.
- If university professional education is to serve each of the disciplines adequately:
 1. the most significant roles of the profession need to be identified together with their associated values, knowledge, and skills.
 2. education for these roles needs to guarantee at least an adequate level of performance of these roles by members of the profession. This is the level of basic professional education.
 3. some members of the profession need to be educated at an advanced level – to occupy positions of leadership in each of the most significant roles of the profession, and to understand the interdependence of these roles. This is to ensure that the overall discipline is subjected to educated criticism and is appropriately adapted and extended.
 4. genuinely advanced learning in a discipline needs to build upon an earlier foundation. Can you do this if the earlier foundation is highly variable?
 5. those who tackle advanced learning have demonstrated superior capacity in their basic professional degree and/or in subsequent professional experience. This assumes adequate methods to identify superior ability.

- The most significant roles in the discipline of social work consist of:
 - (a) educational roles
 - (b) policy development roles
 - (c) administrative roles
 - (d) direct service roles
 - (e) knowledge development roles,

and these can be pursued in a wide variety of social institutions and locations. It can reasonably be argued that each of these roles is an example of professional practice – each entails characteristic values, knowledge, and skills of the discipline of social work.

- I would argue that an adequate basic professional education in social work needs to impart an initial understanding of the significance of all of these roles for the discipline, in addition to beginning competence in the performance of some of them.
- Advanced professional education should extend a student's general knowledge of the discipline as well as the student's capacity to perform in significant professional roles. Indeed, an exclusively highly specialised technical and narrow focus in advanced professional education is to me, a contradiction in terms. ...
- Doctoral education is the most important level for the development of the discipline, yet the most neglected – the numbers are comparatively very small, therefore don't warrant a lot of a school's resources or attention, good students cope anyway, looseness in planning because of varied backgrounds of the students, inexperience in thesis supervision, grade inflation in some basic professional programs, students not clearly identified as capable of advanced work.

I argued that scholarly norms – clarity of verbal and written expression; careful, cogent and sustained argument, use of relevant evidence and appropriate sources, etc – were functional for many forms of professional practice, not just teaching and knowledge development.

On 7 February, I made a presentation on the effects of Australia's political economy on Australian social policy – in Peter Dunn's doctoral course 'Multidisciplinary Perspectives on Social Policy'. (Peter was a Toronto graduate with his PhD from Brandeis University.)

A Colloquium for MSW Students

I was responsible on 25 January for a colloquium on the nature and scope of professional ethics for all second year MSW students and faculty, and suggested this kind of occasion was no substitute for an ethics course in the core MSW curriculum. Marilyn Jacobs, the organiser of the colloquium and director of admissions and continuing education, thanked me in writing. My comments had challenged some of her perceptions about professional ethics, and she looked forward to reading my book when published.²²

²² Letter, Marilyn Jacobs to John Lawrence, 26/1/90.

Squash

At the Athletics Centre in the middle of the day on Saturday, 6 January, I played squash with Gordon McDougall (business school – he had travelled and lived in Australia), Kaye Hayashida (biology), and John Peters (sociology). On Friday, 12 January, I had my respiratory system checked by Dr Mary Jackson at a medical centre in Waterloo.²³ I had some asthma and a bacterial infection which was soon cleared with treatment. The inhaler for the asthma, however, affected my voice but fortunately not enough to interfere with my teaching and other commitments. I had further games of squash – with John Peters on 22 and 29 January, and 5 February, and with Gordon McDougall on 26 January, and 2 and 9 February.

Other Discussions and Occasions

In addition to our joint teaching in our doctoral class, and the consultations and discussions we had on the Laurier DSW and doctoral education, Shankar and I talked about a range of other topics. These included faculty exchanges, assessment policies and procedures, faculty administration, the future development of the Centre for Social Welfare Studies, and social welfare education possibilities at WLU at the undergraduate level and the role of the social work school.

My program included a number of discussions with senior members of the university. On 17 January, I had a discussion with Dr John Weir (an economist), the president of WLU, about tertiary education policy in Australia;²⁴ university exchange agreements; the teaching of ethics in universities (our discussion around professional ethics was particularly lively); and social work education. An exchange arrangement between WLU and UNSW was being considered, but he thought it best not to pursue it because of the obvious differences in size and complexity between the two universities, and would be looking at other possibilities in Australia. Otago in New Zealand was interested.

The main topics in my discussion with the university's vice-president (academic), Dr Don Baker (an historian), were professional ethics, liberal education, and social work. (In the evening of Friday, 9 February, he hosted a memorable dinner at the impressive Seagram Museum, for us, his wife Heather, and Shankar. Afterwards we looked over the museum which contained an amazing collection of vats, bottles, distilling equipment, etc.) My discussion with Dr Barry McPherson,²⁵ dean of graduate studies at WLU, was focused on the social work doctoral program.

Faculty Exchanges?

Shankar was particularly interested to hear about my discussion with the WLU president on the exchange situation between our two universities. I

23 She had been taught by my brother Jim in Adelaide and had been in North America for about 20 years.

24 He had attended the Commonwealth Universities Conference in Perth in 1988.

25 He had been appointed professor of social work in 1987, and offered graduate courses in gerontology at both masters and doctoral levels.

had a discussion on faculty exchanges with Peter Dunn (10 January), and with Shankar and Peter (30 January). These questions were formulated following our discussion and were sent to faculty for their meeting on 7 February:

Educational exchange programs in social work are generally designed to fulfil a number of objectives:

- (a) to foster the growth of social work as an international discipline and profession;
- (b) to enable participants to gain a comparative understanding of social welfare institutions, practice situations and problem conditions;
- (c) to increase awareness of participants' own ethnocentric values and attitudes, and provide them with an international context and perspective;
- (d) to enhance a world view and global perspective on many issues of central concern to social work.

Given these objectives, could you please consider these questions for our initial discussion:

1. What is the level of faculty interest in undertaking a faculty exchange program?
2. With which countries/schools should we foster international exchange links?
3. What model or emphasis should we choose in exchange and/or interchange?

Although there are various types of exchange programs, they seem to emphasize the following program elements –

- courses
- symposia
- research opportunities
- program consultation
- field practice opportunities

The exchange program can be faculty and/or students. It can be formal (under university and /or school formal agreement) or kept at a relatively informal level.

Hubert Campfens recorded the minutes of the faculty meeting:

Reference was made to the brief document prepared by Peter Dunn, Visiting Professor John Lawrence, and Shankar Yelaja for Faculty consideration in their discussion on the general purpose of and interest in a Faculty Exchange policy.

In his introductory remarks, John Lawrence emphasized how much of the objectives outlined are central concerns in current social work education across the globe. There is a clear trend in the profession at large in adopting a world view and global perspective on many issues; deepening our comparative understanding of problem conditions, institutional and professional practices for mutual benefit; and increasing awareness of our own ethno-centric values and attitudes by placing them in an international context.

In terms of the educational model, John Lawrence argued against what he considered a narrow and limited "exchange" arrangement with other institutions,

of professors and students, which his University is about to undertake with the University of Stockholm at both the Master's and Doctoral level.

He favours the notion of "inter-change" which is broader in concept, allows for more flexibility, responds to varied interests among the Faculty, etc. This view was shared by Hubert Campfens who cautioned among others against the exchange model for reasons of the difficulties involved in functioning in different cultural, economic and political settings and the enormous efforts that go into preparing oneself for international exposure. He called attention to the special all-day symposium that is being planned on "educational inter-change" programs at the Lima '90 International Conference of Schools of Social Work, at which two Canadian Schools with their respective counterparts from Asia and Latin America will share their experiences and insights.

John Melichercik pointed out that the School has had a student placement policy during the 70's and early 80's that included England, the Caribbean region and the North-West Territories as practicum settings. The experience was generally regarded as beneficial not only for the students directly involved but also for their peers because of lateral exchange of experiences and ideas occurring upon their return in class and at the informal level.

The question was raised whether international inter-change was equally relevant to clinical as it might be to larger systems students and professors. It was agreed that while there might be differences in issues and emphasis, the value of such experiences would be similar both at the research, education and practice levels. ...

The discussion seemed to indicate a broad support among Faculty for the development of a general policy that would enhance the international perspective of the curriculum. A Task Force was struck with Judy Levine, Peter Dunn and Hubert Campfens as volunteers to explore the issues and prepare a document for Faculty consideration and provide input into the curriculum committee.

Specific issues identified for exploration include:

- diverse models of exchange or inter-change of students and professors
- program elements (courses, research, consultations, field practices)
- degree of formality desired (University level, School, or individual arrangements)
- use of visiting professors beyond course teaching
- availability of financial resources or assistance programs, such as research money, international fellowships, project aid, etc.²⁶

Shankar was very enthusiastic when I suggested the international objectives and perspective for an interchange program should also inform the Faculty's future MSW curriculum revision.²⁷

Hubert Campfens had a science degree from the Netherlands, and subsequent degrees (BA, MSW, DSW) from the University of Toronto. He taught

26 'Minutes – Faculty Meeting, Wednesday, February 7, 1990, Wilfrid Laurier University, Faculty of Social Work', item 4.

27 The 5-year accreditation of the MSW program by CASSW expired on 1 February, 1991. Bo Masso and John Melichercik were co-chairing a task force consisting of Sue Crowne, Chris Daley, and Shankar Yelaja, to begin working on a self-study report for CASSW by 1 November, 1990, with a request for reaccreditation. 'Notes from the Office of the Dean', January 29, 1990.

courses on third world development and minorities in the community development and social planning concentration at Wilfrid Laurier. He had completed a long-term in-depth study of shanty town dwellers in Peru, Colombia and Mexico, and had recently published an article on women organising in shanty towns in Lima. The 1990 25th international Congress of Schools of Social Work was being held in Lima, 16–20 August, on the theme, The New Reality of Poverty. Hubert was coordinator, responsible for its program planning. He had just returned from several months' leave in Lima, and was extremely busy preparing registration information to be sent to 1,600 schools across the globe and for being responsible for the Canadian registrations. On Monday, 8 January, we talked at length about the Congress and had lunch together on Thursday, 11 January. He told me he had used my report on the 1972 ECAFE/UNICEF Bangkok seminar. In the afternoon and evening of Friday, 26 January, he enlisted my assistance in the process of reviewing abstracts of papers submitted for possible presentation at the Congress. We discussed the concept of 'violence' at a lunch together on Tuesday 30 January.

Morris Saldov [BA (UBC), MSW, PhD (Toronto)] was also a visiting professor in the faculty – from the Memorial University of Newfoundland. He was teaching in the community development and social planning concentration, had done research on social and public housing in Canada and on peace education, and was currently working on rights to housing. We had a long talk on 4 January – on his research, social policy as a subject,²⁸ the Social Welfare Research Centre at UNSW (he had its latest newsletter), and my ethics book. On Friday, 12 January, Trish and I had a restaurant dinner with Morris and went to 'Sacophagus', a play on the Chernobyl nuclear disaster, performed well by the Laurier players.

On 15 January, Dr Gary Cameron, director of the school's Centre for Social Welfare Studies, discussed with me the growth and development of the centre – especially the issues of the attainment of core funding and an adequate support structure for the centre. His 1989 paper (with the research coordinator at the centre) on the centre's situation and options operating in a small university,²⁹ provided me with an excellent preparation for our discussion. Although the centre's situation was not really comparable with the UNSW SWRC/SPRC,³⁰ which was not located in a school of social work and was operating at a national level in a large metropolitan university, the issues we discussed were very familiar. Gary Cameron had joined the WLU Social Work Faculty in 1981 to teach in the community development and social planning concentration, after working in community organisations and administering community programs. He had a BA (McGill), an MSW (Toronto, 1970) and a DSW (Columbia). His appointment as the foundation director of the Social Welfare Centre in the Faculty was in 1986.

28 He drew my attention to a presentation made by Mimi Abramovitz at the 1989 CSWE conference in Chicago.

29 Gary Cameron and Bruce Bidgood, 'The Potential of a Social Welfare Research Centre at a Small University', 4th annual conference on research at small universities, Lakehead University, Thunder Bay, Ontario, April 28, 1989.

30 The name of the UNSW Centre had just been changed.

I first became aware of Eli Teram at the 1988 IASSW Congress in Vienna when I attended a session on empowerment, where he and Stuart Rees presented papers.³¹ Eli Teram, BSW, MSc (Tel Aviv), PhD (McGill) was appointed to the WLU Faculty in 1987 to teach courses in social policy and social administration. In 1990, he took over from John Melichercik as coordinator of the two graduate diploma programs in these areas. He had practice experience in organisations for the mentally retarded in Israel and Canada. After his MSW elective class on values and ethics had joined with our doctoral class on 18 January, he and I went to a lecture on Judaism in Canada. He discussed with me two of his papers on 9 February – on social workers' way of coping with hopeless practice situations in child welfare protection agencies, and on children being used as commodities in the child welfare 'market'. On 23 February, he discussed with me a possible sabbatical in Australia. He was interested in organisations and professional teams.

On Thursday, 18 January, Trish and I had a memorable meal and evening at the apartment of Edcil and Esther Wickham. Edcil came to the faculty in 1981, with a BA (Sir George Williams University)³² and an MSW (McGill). He taught group work in the individuals, families and groups concentration, and community development in the other concentration of community development and social planning. As chair of WLU's Staff Association, he had been engaged with the university's administration for almost a year in negotiating a new contract, and the next three weeks would be critical.³³ Clearly, Edcil enjoyed relaxing with us. The Wickhams came originally from Barbados, and I very much enjoyed talking cricket with them.

Friends and Colleagues

In pleasant weather on Sunday, 7 January, Trish and I drove to Toronto. We had lunch at the Art Gallery of Ontario, we had lunch and saw the memorable Henry Moore permanent exhibition and an extensive Lipschitz retrospective. At the home of our friends John and Pam Hitchcock, we had afternoon tea and viewed their photos of their sabbatical leave in Malawi. Also there were a couple who had been in Malawi at the same time. On Saturday, 20th January, the Hitchcocks arrived from Toronto. After coffee, they drove us to the extensive array of craft, pottery, etc shops at St Jacob, and we again visited Farmers' Market on Weber Street in Waterloo where there were good bargains because trading was ending. We had lunch at the home of their friend Sheila Adeney, who was going to Australia for six weeks to visit her daughter in Canberra.

31 Stuart Rees's book *Achieving Power: Practice and Policy in Social Welfare* was published in 1991.

32 Named after the founder of the YMCA in London, the Montreal YMCA established a college in 1926, which became a university in 1948. In 1974, the university merged with Loyola College to create Concordia University.

33 Ron De Ruyter, 'WLU staff seeks parity with Ontario wage average', *Kitchener-Waterloo Record*, Tuesday, January 16, 1990. On 12 February, all faculty members at WLU received a letter from 'Concerned Students of WLU' to vote against giving the executive of the staff association a mandate to declare a strike, arguing that strike action would harm the faculty and the students far more than the administration.

Our friend Don Bellamy at the University of Toronto³⁴ told me in a phone conversation on 8 January, that he and Gayle were leaving for a shortened sabbatical, including Australia, in early February. They came from Toronto on Tuesday 16 January, to discuss their four weeks on sabbatical in Sydney commencing on 11 February. Don was working on a comparative study of ageing, ethnicity and economic security, and Gayle on child poverty and policies of the state child welfare authority. Trish joined us for lunch at an Indian restaurant, and we talked back at our apartment until about 5pm. We were disappointed we would not be in Sydney during their visit, but suggested they make use of our place at Pearl Beach while they were there.

On Sunday 21 January, we again saw the Bellamys at the home of Ralph and Elaine Garber in Toronto. Ralph was dean of the University of Toronto school and I knew him well as president of the IASSW. I talked to Ralph about encouraging the disappearance of the IUCSD and integrating its concerns into the IASSW, especially with the death of Dan Sanders. Our drive back from Toronto was unpleasant because the windscreen kept on icing over.

Although Frank Turner was now at York University in Toronto, he and his wife Joanne continued to live in Waterloo. (In 1992, he was made an emeritus professor of social work at WLU, in recognition of his deanship in the early days of its social work school.) On Saturday, 27 January, we went to their home for dinner and a most enjoyable evening which extended to well after midnight. Frank and I had both spent periods at Oxford, Cleveland, and New York. [His degrees were BA (Western), BSW, MSW (Ottawa), DSW (Columbia).] He was the visiting Moses professor at Hunter College in New York three years before me. We shared a strong commitment to the social work profession and education for it. Frank had taken over from Terry Hokenstad as editor-in-chief of *International Social Work*, and I was on its editorial board. The Commonwealth fellowship at WLU gave me the opportunity to discuss directly with him specific submitted manuscripts and also general journal policy. On Tuesday, 20 February, we had a long discussion about the journal, social policy, and ethics. In 1996, he invited me to write a 'farewell editorial' for *International Social Work*, when I finally withdrew from reading manuscripts for the journal.³⁵

In August, 1992, Frank Turner thanked us for 'a wonderful day I will never forget' when he visited us in Sydney. 'John and I started talking in the Sydney airport about 9.30am and were still at it at about 11.30pm', and he saw much more of Sydney than he could do on his own. 'The dinner on Saturday was wonderful'. He had found helpful our discussions about retirement. 'I am struggling with the same decision and it was good to hear your own and Trish's comments on this next exciting yet hopefully more free stage of human development'. He stayed overnight and I took him to the airport early the next morning for his flight to Cairns where he met up with Joanne and their daughter Anne-Marie. He had promised them he would forget social work for the next few days, but had awoken thinking about a problem I had discussed

34 See p. 96.

35 See Vol. 5, pp. 410–13.

with him – the threat to the professions of so-called competency based on skills. ‘Good luck with it, the battle never ceases’.³⁶

In 1974, Frank Turner edited *Social Work Treatment: Interlocking Theoretical Approaches* (The Free Press, New York). By 2011, this was in its 5th edition (now published by Oxford University Press). It has proved to be a useful introduction and overview of the multiplying and changing theoretical perspectives influencing social work practice. Frank has also written and edited several other books on theory and practice at the clinical level. We still maintain annual contact at Christmas time.

We again drove to Toronto on Saturday, 3 February, 1990, to meet up with Laurie Brown, professor of psychology at UNSW.³⁷ He was staying at Trinity College at the University of Toronto. He showed us over the college, we chatted in his room, had lunch in the college dining room, and drove him to the very impressive McMichael Art Centre which housed the paintings of the Group of 7. Quite heavy snow developed during the afternoon. We had a nasty slide in the car on a smaller road on our return to the college, but fortunately nothing was coming in the opposite direction and I managed to regain control before we hit either of the banks at the side of the road.

Other WLU Colleagues

After dropping Laurie back at the college, we had a difficult drive back to Waterloo, where we had an excellent meal at the home of John Melichercik. Sue Crown, executive assistant to the dean, was also there. John was the most senior member of the faculty and would be missed when he retired in a couple of years. He had joined the school in 1971, and had taught social policy and social administration. In 1974–75 and in 1979–80, he was acting dean. Like others in the school, he had an MSW (Toronto). His PhD was from the University of Chicago. His research interests were in child welfare management and he had written on the history of child welfare in Ontario and in Canada. As well as program coordinator for the DSW, he had been coordinator of both the graduate diploma programs and for part-time MSW students. Born in Slovakia in 1927, he came to Canada in 1948.

On Sunday, 4 February, we had lunch with Martha and Morton Laurence, and Martha’s sister from Nova Scotia. They were going to New Zealand on sabbatical, and in fact we could return their hospitality later in the year when they passed through Sydney. Martha had joined the faculty in 1985, with a BS (Springfield), a BSW (Toronto), an MSW (Wayne State), and a PhD (Michigan). She taught courses on working with the elderly, clinical group work and women’s issues in the individuals, families and groups concentration. Her husband Mort taught accountancy and had visited Australia. He was a keen sailor.

Friends of Carol Irizarry, Sharon and Doug Woodley, had us for supper and the evening on Sunday, 11 February. Doug told us about his 300-mile canoe trip in Manitoba a couple of years before. They had three daughters;

³⁶ Letter, Frank Turner to John Lawrence, 17/8/92.

³⁷ I had first met Laurie in the 1950s when I was working as a social worker for the Commonwealth Department of Social Services in Adelaide and he was a clinical psychologist.

two were twins just about enter university education. Doug was a teacher in a local school. On the late news that evening, we saw Nelson Mandela being released from jail in South Africa.

The Faculty Colloquium on Choices in Social Work Education

My contribution to the faculty colloquium series was a presentation in the library board room, on Thursday, 8 February, on 'Policy Choices in Social Work Education: Some Australian and Canadian Comparisons'. In thanking me in writing, the series organiser, Anne Munroe, found impressive my obvious knowledge of social work education and my argument for empirical research. I had been led to believe that MSW students, faculty and interested members of the community would be attending, but in addition to Anne, only five faculty and three doctoral students attended.³⁸ Whatever the numbers, the presentation had entailed a lot of work particularly in learning about the Canadian social work scene.

I could, however, adapt and build on a presentation I had made in 1986, on future directions for social work education.³⁹ The abstract of the shortened published version quickly indicates its contents:

Social work education is a twentieth century phenomenon, closely associated with the development of schools of social work. Emphasising the need for a comparative and historical analysis, the future of social work education in Australia is discussed in terms of four areas of policy choice – who shall receive social work education, what shall be provided, how shall it be delivered, and, how shall it be financed?

It would be inappropriate to reproduce in any detail what I had to say in each of the areas of policy choice, but in my comments on curriculum content (what should be provided), I made these points:⁴⁰

- Schools need to state their educational objectives and to be able to demonstrate how these were achieved through the various parts of the curriculum.
- All parts of the curriculum should have realistic educational objectives which are related to the school's educational objectives.
- In drawing up and revising its objectives, a school should have due regard to the anticipated future practice circumstances of its students.
- All students should learn to participate in and evaluate research or knowledge development.
- Schools should devise their own multi-disciplinary basic knowledge subjects, and not just rely on one or other of the separate social and behavioural science disciplines.
- Gender, class and cultural issues should not only be dealt with in particular parts of the social work curriculum but should be pervasive concerns throughout.

38 Shankar Yelaja, John Melichercik, Eli Teram, Luke Fusco, and Hubert Campfens.

39 John Lawrence, 'Future Directions in Social Work Education', *Australian Social Work*, Vol. 39, No. 4, December 1986, pp. 19–26. This was prepared for and given at a seminar to celebrate 50 years of social work education in South Australia.

40 Relevant references are provided in the published article.

- The so-called 'social welfare institution' in modern societies and at the international level is large and complex, and provides the immediate milieu for most social work practice. A considerable body of social policy writing now exists, ... which makes it possible for far greater critical understanding of 'social welfare', and the part social work plays in it. This is essential basic knowledge for social work practice, which can now be taught systematically and comparatively.
- Since the early 1970s, social work practice theory has burgeoned, especially in the development of so-called 'unitary' models of practice. These now compete for scarce curriculum space and young minds with concentrations on particular settings, fields, problem areas, technologies, or sizes of target and action systems. How valid each is, and how they might all fit together into coherent patterns of learning for the student is still a major problem for curriculum design. A pragmatic eclecticism currently settled for by many schools merely avoids the hard intellectual, empirical and political challenges involved in more systematic design in this crucial part of the social work curriculum. Yet at this stage of theory development, a fair amount of eclecticism seems preferable, because none of the single present alternatives is sufficiently sound, and choosing only one is in danger of locking social work education into a stultifying closed system of thought.
- Still reflecting the historical origins of social work education, a substantial portion of the present curriculum consists of learning in the field. ... a critical examination of field education and learning (is developing, but slowly). ... There appears to be a wide range of options which could make field education more effective and efficient.
- Despite all the current pressures to remain local and parochial in our thinking, we live in an increasingly interdependent world. The 'internationalisation of the social work curriculum' is becoming the conscious aim of at least some American social work educators. They argue that social work education, like other higher education, needs an international focus to be relevant in today's world. ... What are the universals and what are the specifics in the cultures of the world is a question of great practical relevance for social work educators.
- ... Social work education should include the subject of moral philosophy with political philosophy being seen as an important sub-set within moral philosophy. Further, each part of the curriculum should be clearly connected with moral philosophy, so that normative and value issues are handled systematically throughout a student's learning.

I did not deal with continuing education in all its forms although I recognised it should be an increasingly important part of the curriculum content discussion.

We in Australia had gone from four schools of social work in the mid-1960s to 13 a decade later, and then stabilised at that figure. Currently 4 additional schools were planned for possible commencement in 1991, and two more were mooted. By 1966, Canada had more than a dozen schools offering social work programs, and this had grown to 23 by 1990. In both our countries, the first

professional social work degree was the bachelor's degree, and that provided entry to genuinely postgraduate degrees in social work. This was exclusively the situation in Australia, and was also the Canadian situation except for the 2-year MSW programs at three universities – at Toronto, Wilfrid Laurier, and Carleton – where the older US pattern still prevailed. Despite the crucial importance of higher education for leadership roles in the profession, I only concentrated on the basic social work qualification in my comparative presentation. The present AASW revised document of basic standards had addressed many of the concerns I had mentioned, but it was still to be endorsed by the heads of schools committee in Australia. New policy concerns included the articulation of welfare courses with social work degree programs, distance education, and the role of an educational consultant in the establishment of a new social work program.

As already indicated, we had not managed to achieve a national association of schools in Australia. A Standing Committee of the Heads of Schools had been in existence since 1975, and since 1979, AASWE had provided a forum for discussion of educational issues. The accreditation function continued to be performed by the professional association, and not by an association of schools as it was in Canada. CASSW had been established in 1967, after a national committee of schools was formed in 1948.

Visits to Other Schools of Social Work

On 5 February, I went to Toronto Airport by the airways transit bus to fly by Canadian Airways to Montreal, staying the night at Chateau Versailles. Next morning I walked through the slush to the School of Social Work at McGill University and talked with its director, Professor Peter Leonard, whom I already knew. Peter, born in 1930, had been the youngest member of the 1968 Seebom Committee in the United Kingdom. He was very well known in Britain for his structural approach to social work, and was founder of the School of Applied Social Studies at Warwick University. In 1986, he accepted an invitation to become director of the school at McGill and moved with his family to Montreal. Peter confided in me that living in a bi-lingual society, particularly for his children, had not been easy. We were joined at lunch for a discussion on doctoral education in social work by three of the school's doctoral committee. In the afternoon, I gave a paper on ethics and professional conduct. Only about seven people were there, but we had a lively discussion. Peter was very apologetic about the numbers; it was quite predicable at this time of the year – a great deal of depression and gloom!

Trish and I drove to McMaster University at Hamilton on Wednesday, 14 February. I made a presentation to a symposium for faculty and students of its social work school, covering the development of the national social policy research centre in Australia, social policy as a subject, and ethics. Professor Susan Watts, the school's director, was an active participant in the discussion. I had lunch with her and Jim Gladstone at the Faculty Club, with Trish joining us having looked at the local art gallery during the morning. On the day, the weather was fine which made the driving easy. Next day, however, there was a

lot of snow, treacherous road conditions and sub-freezing temperatures.

On 19 February, Trish and I drove to Toronto arriving at about 9.30am. We continued down to the edge of the lake, looking at the Skydome and all the development along the foreshore, and then viewed an African exhibit in the royal Ontario Museum. Dick Barnhorst, executive director of The Child, Youth and Family Policy Research Centre had suggested that I come to their Centre in Toronto at about 12 noon and have lunch with him and Ralph Garber, president of the board of directors. This was immediately prior to my presentation at the Centre on the development of the national SWRC/SPRC at UNSW since its inception in 1980. Dick Barnhorst's letter of invitation had suggested a number of topics that would be particularly relevant to their centre –

- the Centre's purpose and objectives;
- the problems encountered in the early stages of development and how they were addressed;
- the Centre's relationship to government and others (e.g. universities; community groups);
- funding and staffing;
- how topics for research were chosen;
- types of research and policy analysis carried out by the Centre; and
- whether or not government policy has been influenced by your Centre's work

In addition to Dick Barnhorst, the people who attended and participated in the afternoon meeting were: six of the 11 – member board of directors – Professor Ralph Garber, president (Faculty of Social Work, University of Toronto), Mimi Fullerton (head of a group of educational communications consultants), Nathan Gilbert (executive administrator of the Laidlaw Charitable Foundation), Professor Lorna Marsden (Department of Sociology, University of Toronto), Catherine Matthews (head librarian, Centre of Criminology, University of Toronto), and Judge Peter Nasmith (Ontario Provincial Court – family division); and the chair of the centre's 16-member research council, Professor Ben Gottlieb (Department of Psychology, University of Guelph).

There were obvious major differences between the two centres. The Ontario Centre was still embryonic, having only started in 1988. It was at a provincial level, its initial funding being provided by the Government of Ontario through the ministry of community and social services. Additional project funding had been obtained from foundation and corporate sources. Its scope was confined to child, youth and family policy within social policy. It was an independent corporation with links to major research universities in Ontario but was not located in a university. Its research was carried out by researchers recruited for projects by the Centre, but working within the agencies or universities where they were based but not working within the Centre. I emphasised the development of social policy as a subject, and the importance of a university auspice. The meeting went from 1.30pm to 4pm. and Ralph Garber was enthusiastic about the discussion. Afterwards, Trish and I saw the film 'Camille Claudel', which dealt with the troubled life of the French sculptor and her long relationship with Rodin.

On Thursday, 22 February, we again drove to Toronto. At a lunch with Alan Irving, associate dean of the School of Social Work at the University of Toronto, and Ben Schesinger, whom I had once known when he was visiting Australia, we discussed doctoral education. I then had further discussion with Ralph Garber about the research centres. From 3pm to 4.30pm, I made a presentation on the SPRC and my book on ethics, to six of the faculty and three students. Trish had spent the time viewing museums, the Ontario Art Gallery, and shops. We drove home in very heavy rain.

Trish's Sculpting

Trish was obviously involved in our various social engagements. I was grateful, however, that she had the opportunity to pursue and develop her creative interests and activity not only from visits to museums in Toronto and other places, but also in sculpting. On 8 January, we bought and collected a 75-lb chunk of soapstone or steatite, for her to carve in the spare room of our apartment.

On Friday morning, 16 February, Trish and I took her completed sculpture for presentation to the Faculty of Social Work in appreciation of our stay with them. It was a bust of a young woman, carved from Brazilian soapstone. Shankar Yelaja was absolutely delighted with it. I had never seen his face light up so much. He said it would be included in the official art catalogue of WLU.

Disengaging from the School

In the 'Notes from the Office of the Dean', February 12, 1990, Shankar Yelaja wrote:

On behalf of the faculty and staff, I would like to take this opportunity to thank John Lawrence for the contribution he has made to the FSW during his stay with us. John and Trish will depart for Sweden on February 25th ... John has shared his knowledge, wisdom and humour with us, and I think that we have all benefited from the experience.

For almost three hours in the afternoon of Friday, 16 February, Shankar and I had a rounding-off discussion. We focused on four topics. 1. The setting up of an informal working party⁴¹ to plan for the future of the faculty's social welfare research centre before the next formal review – ambiguity about the centre's focus; the need for core funding; agency and other disciplinary links. 2. The DSW program – the need for greater national, provincial and inter-school planning; a broader matrix for concentrations and extension of core courses. 3. Shankar's administration of the faculty – he should be more obviously pro-active with senior administration and with faculty. 4. Faculty development – many articulate faculty; uncertainty on group collaborative attitudes and skills (not there long enough for clear evidence); some provincialism? On Saturday, 24 February, the day before our departure, I completed my report for the Canadian Commonwealth fellowship committee, and shared it with Shankar by phone. He thought it sounded more like a year's work, rather than two months, and

41 Shankar Yelaja, Gary Cameron, Barry McPherson, Phil Johnstone, and other agency people.

wanted to show it to the WLU president and vice-president for them to see what they had got for their contribution.

Late afternoon on 16 February, a wine and cheese function was held for us at the Seagram Museum, with faculty, staff and some people from the field attending. As recorded in my diary, 'It was a very happy, warm occasion'. Afterwards at the Wellington Hotel, we had a meal with Chris Daley and other faculty staff members and their families – Jane Kirkpatrick and her sister, Kathleen and her family, and Lois Fleming and her librarian husband Robert. The Fuscoes had us to dinner and the evening on Saturday, 17 February. The following Friday, 23 February, Trish and I finally farewelled our colleagues at the WLU Faculty of Social Work and I took Shankar to lunch at an Indian restaurant.

In his 'Notes' on 26 February, Shankar welcomed faculty back from the reading break. They might notice in the main office a new lady for whom permanent arrangements would soon be made. She was 'the result of the talent, creativity and hard work of Trish Lawrence. Sculpted from soapstone, the lady would be a permanent reminder of the Lawrences visit to the school, and a permanent treasure of the faculty of social work.

Later Correspondence

In Stockholm, we appreciated receiving a letter from Morris Saldov. He had been unable to attend the faculty farewell function, and wished to thank us for our participation at the faculty. 'John through your engaging wit and intellect and Trish with your generous contribution to the esthetics of our work environment you have both left marks and memories that I shall not soon forget. ... I hope to see you both soon, perhaps in Australia or about – it's a small planet!⁴²

I sent Shankar a copy of my report to the Canadian Commonwealth Scholarship and Fellowship Committee on 9 March, thanked him again for making it all possible, and wished him luck with the various projects we had discussed together. I hoped their industrial situation was getting resolved without too much turmoil and distress. 'You have all been very much in my mind – especially Edcil.' We were now well settled in Stockholm. My first ethics class was the day before, and Trish had located an artists's collective with good facilities, where she could work on her next creation.⁴³ Shankar told me the Faculty Association had ratified the first collective agreement with the university administration on 6 March after a year of negotiation. Now came the work of putting the agreement in place!⁴⁴ He had been on the negotiating team on the university administration side for six months, and testified in his 'Notes' to the school's faculty and staff (March 12) to the tremendous effort, energy and dedication it had taken on both sides to reach an agreement.

On 27 April, Shankar sent to me a copy of an article from the *Campus* magazine about my visit. This mentioned I was the first social work educator to be honoured as a Canadian Commonwealth visiting fellow, selected from

42 Letter, Morris Saldov, visiting professor, WLU, to John and Trish Lawrence, 9/3/90.

43 Letter, John Lawrence to Shankar Yelaja, 9/3/90.

44 Letter, Shankar Yelaja to John Lawrence, 21/3/90.

about 60 nominees for the award. I shared with FSW dean Shankar Yelaja a concern that social work professionals be adequately prepared for leadership in the next decade, especially in the development of social policy and professional ethics. My current research and travels were devoted to the preparation of a book on professional ethics. The book explored how professions justify their activities and proposed a model for professional ethics. Reference was made to the main components in my background and career. My work at the Social Policy Research Centre at UNSW, was highlighted. It was an organisation fully funded by the federal government with 21 full-time staff devoted to the development of social policy. 'As chair of the Centre's management board, Lawrence saw the need for social policy in its own right, not as an arm of social work or any specific discipline'. I was described as a true internationalist, who had visited, lived, and studied in many parts of the world.⁴⁵ Shankar hoped we were enjoying our stay in Sweden. 'We often think of you both and the most pleasant and rewarding time you spent with us.'⁴⁶

In addition to sending this article, Shankar asked me to read and grade Brian O'Neill's paper for SK755, 'Incorporating Multiculturalism into Social Work Education: An Evaluation of Models'. I was pleased I was able to give the paper a high grade. It showed particularly good conceptual and theoretical ability, was well argued, and made a thoughtful contribution to a very important issue in social work education. Shankar also sent me a copy of an evaluation report on the summer 1989 UMEA summer exchange program with his school.

Chris Daley was very pleased to be sending on any mail; it meant she would be staying in touch. She wrote to us on 16 August enclosing photos of 'The Lady', which she believed should be able to be stroked and not placed behind glass. She wondered if I had yet mastered my travelling companion, the computer, and reminded me to save everything on a back disc. The new academic year began in September and she hoped it would be a little calmer and saner post the collective agreement trauma. She hoped we were both doing well. 'It was a pleasure to meet and enjoy you', and if she every ventured in our part of the world she would drop in to say 'g'day'.⁴⁷ On 1 January, 1991, Chris mentioned the trials and tribulations being caused by the implementation of the new contract. 'There is less laughter around here since you left – and we miss that. Take care of yourselves.'⁴⁸

When Shankar wrote on 14 December, 1990, he sent us a copy of *Campus* with an article on the school's first DSW graduate.

We often think of you! The other day Dr Baker, VP Academic inquired if we can get John back to WLU for an extended period! So there you are John in the minds and hearts of everyone. The beautiful 'Bust of a Woman' is now displayed in the Reception with proper glass cover and pedestal. Trish we have received so many

45 'Canadian Commonwealth Visiting Fellow shares vision for social work education', *Campus*, Spring, 1990, p. 18.

46 Letter, Shankar Yelaja to John Lawrence, 27/4/90.

47 Letter, Chris Daley to Trish and John Lawrence, 16/8/90.

48 Letter, Chris Daley to Trish and John Lawrence, 1/1/91.

wonderful comments about your work that I wish we had kept a notebook to record them.⁴⁹

Shankar was just about to go to India for the next three and half weeks to visit his parents.

To mark the 25th anniversary of the school of social work at WLU in October 1991, its alumni established an endowment fund to assist students in financial need. Trish and I had no hesitation in making a contribution to the fund, but were not able to attend the gala dinner and dance when invited by Shankar Yelaja on behalf of the anniversary planning committee.

⁴⁹ Letter, Shankar Yelaja to John and Trish Lawrence, 14/12/90.

Canada – Wilfrid Laurier University 1990



PDL, Henry Moore sculpture – Art Gallery of Ontario, Toronto



Kris and Ivan Feltham, Toronto – Jan. 1990



Pam Hitchcock and PDL – Silo Craft Market, St Jacobs, Waterloo



With Laurie Brown (UNSW prof. of psychol.) – McMichael Canadian Art Gallery, Kleinberg (north of Toronto)



Inuit sculpture



Amish horse carriage



Waterloo Park



RJL and Edcil Wickham



RJL, entrance School of Social Work, Wilfrid Laurier U



Hubert Campfens



Dean Shankar Yelaja and Chris Daley admiring Trish's sculptural gift to the School



Our farewell function – Seagram Museum



Shankar Yelaja and Peter Allen



Shankar Yelaja and R.J.L.



The view from our university apartment

Chapter 6

University of Stockholm – Teaching Exchange, March–May 1990

This was the first social work school in Sweden, started as a semi-private initiative by people interested in social welfare who saw the need for professional education in social work. By 1990, 210 students were admitted each year to its BSc in Social Work. A one-year MSc in Social Work was available to increase the knowledge and skills in direct work with clients, for social work graduates with more than three years' experience. The goal of the doctoral program was to equip the doctoral student with the knowledge and skills needed to perform independent scientific work in social work research. It usually required four years of full-time study (3 sessions in course work, and 5 sessions on the dissertation).¹

From 8 March, 1989, Hans Berglind, was on a 7-week visit to UNSW, co-sponsored by New College (where he was a senior resident fellow) and the School of Social Work. Terry Hokenstad at Case Western told me about Hans and I had met him at the 1988 IASSW Conference in Stockholm. On 16 March, 1989, Hans talked with my postgraduate social policy analysis class, and on 13 April I attended his public lecture on 'Economic Rationality and Wellbeing: the Case of the Swedish Labour Market'.

As an experienced social policy scholar and teacher, in the lecture he placed his discussion of labour market policies within a comparative framework of social policy in Nordic countries, the USA, and Australia. The nature and history of Sweden's welfare or corporate state was sketched. It was certainly not a 'socialist state'. Some described it as 'welfare capitalism'. 90% of its industry was privately owned and the Social Democratic Party had shown little interest in socialising Swedish industry. This party had been in power since 1932, except for 1976–82, when different coalitions of non-socialist parties were the government. Reasons for the relative success of Swedish welfare policy were: 1. The strength of the labour movement – a high degree of unionisation and

1 Booklet, School of Social Work, University of Stockholm, Sweden, undated (1990?).

some good political leaders. 2. From a position of power, the labour movement had been able to negotiate with the managers association and to reach a fairly stable balance between the two power blocs, allowing a relatively calm development of the labour market with few strikes. 3. The welfare system had been designed in a way that made it more acceptable to the general public. 4. A large and increasing number of those publicly employed were supporters of the welfare bureaucracy that employed them. 5. The Third Way in which trade unions pursued a policy of full employment and a wage policy of solidarity, to achieve non-inflationary full employment.²

Professors Tony Vinson and Hans Berglind had proposed an international exchange program in social work education and research between the two schools, building on student and staff exchanges between the two schools in recent years. They argued that exchange programs between Sweden and Australia were particularly appropriate.

Sweden was considered the prototype of the welfare state with fully developed social policies and programs designed to protect the individual against the contingencies of modern industrial society. Australia has a more limited social welfare system with conflicts between advocates of economic laissez-faire and advocates of government responsibility for citizen welfare being more apparent than in Sweden. Social work students and educators have much to learn from the comparative study of social policy in the two countries.

Hans Berglind suggested that I go on from Canada to Sweden so that I could teach a professional ethics course to his doctoral students in Stockholm, and act as a consultant to the rest of the faculty on where material on ethics might be included in the School's basic professional education. I could be the first at the faculty-level under the new exchange program. Ulla Pettersson, his colleague in the doctoral program in the school in Stockholm, was interested in an interchange and would be a suitable interchange with me.

On 19 May, 1989, I wrote to Hans Berglind in Stockholm:

Trish and I have now decided that we would like to do as you suggested ... We would plan to stay in Stockholm until the end of June. This would be necessary to enable Dr. Ulla Pettersson to complete her teaching at the UNSW. ... The 4 months would give me ample time to complete my expected assignments of teaching a professional ethics course to your doctoral students, and consulting with your academic staff on how materials might be incorporated into the basic professional education for students. It should also give me time for working on my book on professional ethics, which needs to have a continuing high priority for me. In connection with this, how extensive are the English language holdings in the social sciences, in Stockholm?

Trish and I will be in Canada from the beginning of 1990. We would be happy for Dr Pettersson to live in our home in Sydney ... from January to June inclusive, and we would hope to be able to live in Dr Pettersson's apartment for our months

2 Hans Berglind, 'Economic Rationality and Wellbeing: the Case of the Swedish Labour Market,' 13 April, 1989.

in Stockholm. Our home address is 6 Lowther Park Avenue, Turramurra, New South Wales 2074, Australia (telephone ...). Turramurra is a pleasant northern suburb of Sydney, about 35 minutes in the train from the Central Railway Station. Express buses, and other buses, run from Central to the University of New South Wales. The over-all journey takes me just over an hour when I make a good connection. It takes about 6 minutes to walk from our home to Turramurra station. I regret that our home is not closer to the University, but it is a pleasant place in which to live. It is well equipped, neighbours are friendly, and shops are close, and the nearby railway line gives us access to much of Sydney and its surroundings. Our daughter Ruth, who is a social worker in foster care working for Burnside, a non-government welfare agency, would be available to help Dr Pettersson with any queries she might have about the house during her stay. Ruth had acted in this capacity previously when we have been away.

I have discussed Dr Pettersson's possible teaching program while she is here with our Head of School, Dr Betsy Wearing. ... It would seem appropriate for her to be fully responsible for my post-graduate subject 63.741G Social Policy Analysis (2 hours a week for 14 weeks). This is taken by experienced social workers and much of it is structured around student presentations. In addition, Dr Pettersson would be engaged in tutorial teaching in a Social Welfare subject of the BSW degree. ... (I also mentioned her possible involvement with the Social Welfare Research Centre) ...

Both Tony and Betsy are keen to make a start in implementing at the staff level the international exchange program between our two schools, and this current exchange proposal has their full support. ...

I am particularly anxious that if we come, Trish will be able to further her interest and skills in sculpting while we are in Stockholm. As you know, she has been learning to sculpt the human figure and portrait heads in both clay and stone. If you have any information about possibilities for her, either in the University's art classes, or in some other arrangement, we would be grateful to receive it.

Although we hadn't anticipated being away again so soon after our year in New York, the idea of spending this time with you in Stockholm is very attractive indeed – not least because of the opportunity of continuing our discussions together.³

Hans was delighted at our decision to come to Stockholm, 'both for personal and professional reasons'. Ulla Pettersson was interested in the exchange and would write about all the details that had to be sorted out. He was pretty sure they could find ways for Trish to pursue her interest in sculpting. His wife Susanna and their two daughters were active in the art field and would be able to help with arrangements. Terry Hokenstad had just paid them a short visit, and was presently in Oslo.⁴

Ulla Pettersson wrote on 16 June. She was eager to go on an exchange visit, but when she heard it would be for six months from January in 1990, she was unsure it would be possible. She had six doctoral students in different phases of their dissertation work and it would be difficult to be away for such a long

3 Letter, John Lawrence to Hans Berglind, 19/5/89.

4 Letter, Hans Berglind to John Lawrence, 14/6/89.

time. She had now talked to each of them and they had given her permission to leave. Some of her colleagues could help them if she went away and it was also possible to consult by mail. Australia was certainly a continent she would like to visit, but she could not spend too much time on teaching and particularly on preparation for teaching, for she had to write a research report based on her studies of local welfare agencies. She asked if the social policy course was tied to Australian conditions. For a number of years at the International Graduate School for English speaking students at Stockholm University, she had taught a subject, Swedish social welfare.

Her specialty was local welfare services which in Sweden included universal services in the areas of old age and pre-school children but also the wide field of personal services for families with problems, alcohol and drug abusers, child protective work and work with public assistance. In Sweden 75% of all trained social workers were employed in these services so this was an important field in Sweden. Last year she had spent two months as a visiting professor in Japan and in connection with this she had visited the US to study their system of handling public assistance. A couple of years ago she did the same in Great Britain. Her interest was very much organisation of services and particularly unitary vs. specialised models for work with clients. Another interest was the issue of treatment in the field of alcohol and drug abuse.

She thought exchanging our accommodation would be an excellent solution. She had a four-room apartment plus kitchen and dining room in an apartment building in Solna which was a near suburb of Stockholm. 'You get to the center of Stockholm in 8 minutes by subway and from there to the university in another 8 minutes. Including walks and changes it takes little more than 30 minutes to get to the university.'

Ulla told me she was 63 years of age, was divorced, had a daughter with husband and two grandchildren. Her daughter had a PhD in psychology and worked in the area of work environment, now specialising on personnel within the nuclear power plants. Her husband was also a psychologist and consultant in the area of work environment. They lived in a suburb not far away. She also had two sisters and a brother with families in the Stockholm area. Ulla's curriculum vitae showed that she had from the University of Stockholm a BSW (1962), a continuation course in mental hygiene (1966), a BSoc.Sci. (1974) and a PhD (sociology) (1978). In 1971, she completed an MSW at Smith College School of Social Work in the USA. Her research activities 1972-81 concerned local welfare services and professionalisation, 1982-85 a project on local welfare services in four municipalities in Sweden, and 1985-88 a project on the organisation of one local welfare organisation in Sweden. Since 1981, she had been engaged in full-time research in the Social Work School in Stockholm combined with some teaching. From 1985, her position was financed by the Commission of Social Research, Ministry of Social Affairs. 1971-76, she had been on two government committees on social work education in Sweden. Since 1983, she had been a member of the scientific council at the National Board of Health and Welfare, and since 1985 a member of an advisory committee on ethical issues in medical and social services, National Board of Health

and Welfare.⁵ She was clearly a person of considerable professional substance.

My letter to Dr Pettersson on 1 July hoped to enable her to make a firm decision about coming to Australia. I had mentioned our home would be vacant for 6 months if she wished to take advantage of this option, but she could come some time in February – the teaching session did not commence until 26 February. Our daughter Ruth and our neighbours would keep an eye on the house if it was vacant. ‘You may prefer to come for the shorter period so that there would be less interruption in your dissertation supervision of you doctoral students. On the other hand, coming earlier would give you more time to see more of Australia and get on with your research report.’ I suggested arrangements for using each others’ cars. Our Volvo would help her feel more at home. After discussion with the head of school, Betsy Wearing, we decided a reasonable teaching program for Dr Pettersson would have the two components – full responsibility for the postgraduate Social Policy Analysis subject, and responsibility for parallel tutorial groups (initially it was to be four, but this was reduced to three) in social welfare 11, which met for an hour every other week. This was considerably less than my full teaching load, but was seen to be reasonable because of her need to work on her research report, and also in recognition that she was a visitor from another land. I enclosed my course outline for 1989, and assured her that the course was not ‘tied to Australian conditions’.

All the students will have had a fair amount of social policy teaching in their basic social work education in their first degree. I see this course as an opportunity for the students to range widely in their thinking about social policy as a developing subject area. Comparative study along various dimensions is seen as essential.

I make my own personal library available to these postgraduate students, but also encourage them to delve widely, apart from this. You would, of course, also be very welcome to use my personal library. ...

Most of the students will be undertaking the Social Planning sequel to Social Policy Analysis in Session 2 of 1990. I will be back to teach this. There the focus is specifically on process considerations of social policy, in theory and practice.

Given your background and experience, and because of the experience and nature of the students and the way the subject is structured, I would be fully confident that you would not find running the Social Policy Analysis subject difficult or too time consuming. I have usually found it a particularly rewarding class.

It would certainly not be necessary that you follow slavishly what I normally have done. You may wish to choose to do so because it would be easier that way. However, you should feel free to modify the content in any direction that you wish, provided you retain the general educational purpose of the subject.

Finally, after discussion with Keith Windschuttle, subject coordinator for social welfare11, I sent her details of this subject and what her tutorial responsibilities would entail.

I told Shankar Yelaja on 5 July, 1989, that it was now likely that we would be going on to Sweden after our time in Canada. The arrangement had been

5 Letter, Ulla Pettersson to John Lawrence, 16/6/89.

approved by our current head of school and I was now awaiting final confirmation by the Swedish colleague with whom I would be exchanging. I told him we would have preferred not to be away from home again for so long after our year in New York, but I was now convinced that on balance it made sense. On my return to Sydney in July 1990, my teaching in the second session would include a new professional ethics subject taken by postgraduate students from the four member schools of the Faculty of Professional Studies at UNSW – Education, Health Services Management, Librarianship, and Social Work. My only regret about the near future was that my direct work on the book would be further delayed, although obviously at least some of my future teaching commitments would be centrally in the area of ethics.⁶

Dr Pettersson confirmed the exchange arrangement, on 30 July, and thanked me for the information about the courses. She would come to Sydney ‘around the new year’. She had written to Tony Vinson about her idea of bringing her six doctoral students to Australia for about three weeks. ‘Our plan is that these students would present their research areas and dissertation work’, and she had been promised funding for this from the Commission for Social Research at the Ministry of Social Affairs. The students were thrilled about it and her bad conscience about going away would be considerably relieved.⁷ She wrote at length on 4 September. She and the students were excited at the prospect of their visit to our country. It now seemed March would be an appropriate time for the students to make their seminar presentations in our school in Sydney. She hoped I would enjoy my stay at their school. ‘We have not had any courses on ethics up to now, so this will be of great interest to us’. She made no mention, however, that her doctoral students would now not be able to be part of my class! The previous month at a conference in Finland she had met Harriet Jakobsson who sent her best regards. She was happy to hear I was coming to Sweden and wished to invite me to her school in Orebro.

Ulla had decided not to worry too much about her teaching. Arriving well ahead of time, on 3 January, she would have a chance to prepare herself. It was a good idea to exchange cars as well as housing. She had a reliable Volkswagen Polo Combo 1984. I would have to change the snow tires. Both its summer and winter tires were brand new. She described the very good transportation system in Stockholm. It was a wonderful city. Sweden had no slum areas and had a nice mixture of old and modern buildings. The archipelago with its thousands of islands was exciting and easy to get around. There had been an increase in violence in Stockholm and also in Sweden, but probably it was still modest in comparison with other countries. We would be in Sweden partly during the nicest part of the year, once spring has come in the beginning of May. At that point Swedes were very tired after a usually long winter with much cold and darkness. Her apartment house was in a suburb very close to the city. The area was perfect for walking or jogging.

I could use her office and her computer, and type-writer at home. She was encouraging her sister and brother in law to visit her in Australia, and

6 Letter, John Lawrence to Shankar Yelaja, 5/7/89.

7 Letter, Ulla Pettersson to John Lawrence, 30/7/89.

also later on her other sister and a friend. Would we allow her to have them stay with her in our house?⁸ When I thanked Ulla for her long, informative letter, it seemed time to use first names and hoped she would agree. 'You will find that we are fairly informal in the school of social work, and Australians generally have a tendency in this direction anyway.' I said I would certainly be using public transport to get to the university and generally we would be using public transport when we could. It was good to hear news of Harriet Jackobsson, a long-standing friend.

I regret to say unlike many of our staff, I have not yet purchased a personal computer, mainly because in the past I have been spoiled by having my own secretary. ... Perhaps the availability of your computer will give me the necessary extra incentive.

I am sure that you will find the teaching here manageable and that the social policy analysis subject will be of particular interest. The more comparative the latter is, the better as far as I am concerned (See my 'Comparative Study of Social Policy: Conceptual and Methodological Issues', *International Journal of Sociology and Social Policy*, Vol 6, No 3, 1986). A colleague, Dr Diane Zulfacar, taught this course when I was away in 1987 so she will be especially helpful if at any stage you are looking for some local advice.

... Please feel free to have relatives and friends to stay with you while you are in our house. I would give us pleasure to know it is being used in this way. Hans may have told you that we have a holiday house at Pearl Beach, only about an hour's drive from where we live in Turrumurra. Our son David will be organising family bookings for this house while we are away. We would be happy for you and your visitors to make use of the Pearl Beach, whenever it is free.

I requested her arrival details so I could arrange for someone to pick her up at the airport and take her to our home.⁹

On 18 September, Hans wrote:

... As I mentioned before we would like you to give a course to our doctoral students on ethics in social work and social work research. Could you please send me a brief outline for such a course (approximately 30 hours of teaching). ... by November 1.¹⁰

I asked Hans: How many students would be in my class? – a particularly important question given that now Ulla's students would be in Australia! Were class sessions 2 hours? When would be first and last classes? He told me in reply, they would not know until January, the number of doctoral students that would take part in the course, but he expected between five and ten. No mention was made of Ulla's students being Australia. They usually had 2-hour sessions, but it was possible for me to have longer sessions. My course could start in the second week in March and end in mid-May.¹¹ On 12 October, I was formally notified by UNSW that the period of the exchange would count as service for all University pay and leave entitlements. I sent the following

8 Letter, Ulla Pettersson to John Lawrence, 4/9/89.

9 Letter, John Lawrence to Ulla Pettersson, 4/10/89.

10 Letter, Hans Berglund to John Lawrence, 18/9/89.

11 Letter, Hans Berglund to John Lawrence, 9/10/89.

course outline to Hans at the end of October and hoped it was suitable for what they needed at this stage. 'I will, of course, have to be realistic about how much we can achieve in the circumstances.'¹² (This became a painfully relevant comment, in the light of what actually happened.)

ETHICS IN SOCIAL WORK AND SOCIAL WORK RESEARCH

Spring Session, 1990
Professor John Lawrence

Aim:

To develop capacity for ethically justified professional conduct on the part of social work practitioners and researchers, and the social work profession as a whole.

Guiding General Assumptions:

1. Human beings, including professionals, are constantly confronted with choices which at least on reflection are ethical in nature.
2. The study of ethics or morality is concerned with the description and evaluation of human conduct and character. Descriptive ethics concentrates on describing the values and norms, or rules, which people actually use in deciding what to do and what to be. Normative or prescriptive ethics attempts to prescribe, giving good reasons, what ought to be the case in human conduct and character. Metaethics is concerned with the analysis of ethical concepts and the logic of ethical reasoning. This course will be mainly focused on normative ethics, but the three types of ethical study are interdependent.
3. Social work ethics is a type of professional ethics. As such it can both learn from and contribute to the general field of professional ethics.
4. The field of professional ethics is a sub-field of general ethics and inevitably is using general ethical criteria in the evaluation of the specialised occupational conduct of professions and professionals.

Topics:

1. Descriptive ethics
 - values – origins, concept and characteristics, conflict, operational values, values clarification
 - rules – principles, policies and regulations; character; existence; sanctions; scope; systems; rights; and duties
 - the extent of cultural diversity
 - theories of moral development
2. Prescriptive ethics
 - necessary because prevailing rules and values need to be applied in specific situations, may be in conflict, may be inadequate, may be wrong
 - levels of moral reasoning – particular judgements and actions, relevant rules, general principles, ethical theories
 - theories of justification
 - criteria for the adequacy of ethical theories
 - teleological theories – an intrinsic value or values determine morally right

¹² Letter, John Lawrence to Hans Berglind, 31/10/89.

- conduct or character
 - deontological theories – a duty or duties are primary derived from: pure reason, divine revelation, natural law, intuition, a social contract
 - the place of rules in moral life
 - problems with 'situation ethics'
 - ethical principles of autonomy, nonmaleficence, beneficence, and justice
 - virtue-based theories – the morality of aspiration, the character traits of the morally good person, conscientious actions
3. A general model for the analysis of ethical choice based on human action and human well-being:
 - (a) an ethically challenging situation
 - (b) the responding agent
 - (c) decision criteria and decision
 - (d) implementation
 - (e) assessment of results
 - (f) the parallel ethical assessment function of any or all of the steps, by the agent or others
 4. The professions – their characteristics and their codes of ethics
 - The characteristics of the social work profession – size, power, influence, education, knowledge, values, skills, gender, age, ethnicity, socio-economic class, geographic distribution, stability, employment patterns, educational and professional organisation; codes of ethics, national and international
 5. The application of ethical principles, derivative moral rules, and virtue ethics to social work practice and research in relationships with clients, third parties, employers, colleagues, society.
 6. The application of the general model of ethical choice to social work practice and research.

Educational Strategy:

The inevitable mix in ethics of theory, principles and case situations will be constantly illustrated from students' own professional situations and from the burgeoning literature.

Assessment:

This will be finally determined after consultation with the students, but it is anticipated it will take the form of a student undertaking an ethical analysis of a practice or research situation.

I provided a substantial classified selected bibliography, indicating the books that might be given priority in a student's reading. Guidance to relevant journal literature was to be found in the references and bibliographies in the books in the bibliography.

Hans thought the course outline looked very good. They had scheduled the course for 1–4pm on a Thursday, starting on March 8. He would meet us at the Stockholm Airport on 26 February.¹³

On 11 December, to be helpful and avoid any uncertainties, I wrote to Ulla,

13 Letter, Hans Berglind to John Lawrence, 18/12/89.

setting down my understanding of the arrangements during the period of our exchange covering our respective teaching, our travel, our mail, housing, car, and details of local transport, much of which had already been covered in our earlier correspondence. Under travel, I told her my colleague Barbara Ferguson would meet her at the airport and drive her to our home in Turrumurra, where my sister-in-law Sheila Lawrence, who also lived in Turrumurra, would show her our house and tell her about anything she needed to know.¹⁴ Ulla agreed with my understanding of our arrangements. She would be leaving Stockholm on 23 December, staying in Honolulu, and arriving in Sydney on 3 January. All costs (including electricity) were included in her rent. It was now – 20 degrees and snow; she had put winter tyres on the car. It was not safe to leave her car in her garage place close to her house; it would be in a special storage place. Her nephew Lars-Ake would get it for us when we arrived. Hans would pick us up at the airport. He had keys to the apartment. Her daughter and/or sister would contact us when we arrive and show us her home. She would leave all necessary information in her apartment.¹⁵

On 12 February, 1990, we were pleased to receive in Canada a very positive letter from Ulla about her stay in our 'wonderful home'. 'I have been here for five weeks now and everything (beside the weather) has been just perfect.' She enjoyed the stillness in our home and the atmosphere which really promoted work of a more intellectual kind. She also enjoyed all the sculptures, but in the beginning she often had the feeling that there were people in the house. Record rain had been falling so she had watered the garden only twice. The weather had not bothered her too much because she had been very busy reading and writing. Many things left from her work at home had now been finished, including a research application. She had also been trying to learn about the Australian social welfare system and now had at least an overview of how it functioned. She had had frequent contact with her doctoral students. They were busy preparing their papers for their visit for three weeks from 11 March. People at the university were beginning to return for the beginning of term.

She was extremely well taken care of everywhere. Our family had been in touch. Peter had picked up furniture. He was getting on well in Canberra despite staff shortage in his department (Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade). She and Ruth had gone to a lovely dinner and really pleasant evening at the Gordons. Ruth was interested to meet the Swedish students and particularly those who had dissertations within her own area. They do a study visit to her agency. Our next-door neighbours the Craigs had invited her in for a drink and she had briefly met other neighbours, so she really did not feel lonely at all. In addition, she had invited her nephew with wife and 3-year old son to visit her on Sunday. It would be the first time she had had guests. She had been hesitant to use our car but had sometimes used it to go shopping or go to the station when it was raining. Tony had encouraged her to find her way to the university. She managed to do this early on a Sunday morning with low traffic, but would not use it for work on weekdays. It was so convenient to go

14 Letter, John Lawrence to Ulla Pettersson, 11/12/89. (Sent by Fax)

15 Letter, Ulla Pettersson to John Lawrence, 15/12/89.

by train; less convenient by bus. Everything was just fine. She hoped our stay in Stockholm would be as pleasant. Unfortunately she had no neighbours to take care of us – she had been in her apartment for only three and half years and there were shifts – but other people would be around if we needed help.¹⁶

On Sunday, 25 February, we left our apartment in Waterloo on a very cold (-16 degrees), but clear and sunny afternoon. Our flight had a 2-hour stop in Copenhagen, where we switched from Canadian Airlines to a new Scandinavian Airlines plane. Hans Berglind collected us late morning on 26 February at Arlanda Airport, 40 kilometres north of Stockholm, and drove us to Ulla's apartment in Solna. Ulla had some food awaiting us and very helpful six pages of detailed information about living in the apartment, the car, shopping, and transportation. To make it easier for us to go by subway to the city or to the university, she had drawn some maps – the way from the apartment to the subway station at the nearby shopping centre at Huvudsta Centrum, the names of the train stations to T-Centralen and from there to the university, where and how to change trains at T-Centralen, the walk from Universitet station to the school of social work on the 7th floor in the C – house in 6 high rise buildings marked A – F. In addition a map showed us a walk around Jungfrudansen when Spring came, to see the other side towards the water. This showed a walking area near water.

Settling In

After lunch on 26 February, we unpacked and walked to Huvudsta to open a bank account, purchase a monthly travel ticket, and do some shopping. We slept until 11 am the next day, and in the afternoon in wind, rain and snow walked around Jungfrudansen, the circuit on which the apartment was located. All the housing was apartment blocks. We were on the second floor of an 8-story block. On the other side of the circuit was the sea, with a lot of apartment housing in the distance. Hans rang late afternoon to see how we were settling in. Ulla had a piano and lots of music which was welcome.

On Wednesday, 28 February, after lunch we took the train to T-Centralen. Trish stayed in the central city area while I went on to the university. My meeting with Hans was delayed until 4pm because he was caught up in a faculty budget meeting, but I met Ulla's secretary Marianne Bull, Sten Ronnberg, and two doctoral students in the group going to Sydney – Gabriel Oxenstierna (topic – municipal services for the ageing) and Tommy Lindstrom (topic – state child protection, heavy drugs component in Sweden, absence of voluntary agencies). Sten was a visiting professor originally from the north of Sweden and was working on a project on alcohol abuse.

In the afternoon of Friday, 2 March, we went to Solna by bus, looked at the local library, and took out art books for Trish. On the Saturday of our first week-end, on a clear sunny day with very cold wind, we took the train to Gamla Stan–T station, walked over a bridge to Hornsgatan, and saw many galleries, Maria Magdalena Church, and a bookshop. We returned to the old

16 Letter, Ulla Pettersson to John Lawrence, 12/2/89.

city on Gamla Stan Island, an attractive area of old buildings, narrow streets, and many shops. By lunchtime, quite a lot of people were wandering about. We looked at Storkyrkan, Stockholm Cathedral (the organ was being played), and then the Royal Palace before returning to the apartment. The next day we met Hans and Susanne Berglind outside the National Museum and they drove us to the Modern Art Museum where we had lunch and viewed an exhibition of Nordic painting 1910–20. Late afternoon, Ulla's nephew, Lars-Ake Helgar, drove Ulla's car to us and showed us where it was garaged. With him was Ulla's sister Anna Hellgren. The car was a 1984 VW hatchback.

In the morning of Monday, 5 March, in the School of Social Work, I had a long discussion with Staffan Markland about the SPRC at UNSW, and about my teaching and research. As a reader in sociology at Umea University in the north of Sweden, he had spent 6 months at the SPRC from August 1986. He had been appointed to a chair in social policy in the Sociology Department at Umea, but was still finishing some teaching in Stockholm University.

At 11.45am, Hans and I had an appointment with the university's rector (vice-chancellor or president), Inge Johannson. Photographs were taken of him signing the agreement between the two schools of social work (UNSW and SU), with us present. We had a brief talk about the agreement and the current situation of the universities, especially their financial condition. I had further talk with Inge Johannson on 8 March, as we walked from the university station to our offices.

From 2pm – 3.30pm, I met with five of the students going to Australia (Kenneth Sundh, Anne Hermodsson, Evy Gunnarsson, Tommy Lundstrom and Gabriel Oxenstierna), Eva Jeppsson (going to an international meeting on low vision, in Melbourne), Paivi Turunen, Kathleen Meiss (a former American in the 5th year of her PhD, interested in occupational social work), and Mait Widmark, and talked about social work education in Australia, the UNSW school, the SPRC, etc. (One of our UNSW students, Louise Abbott was also present. She was finishing a very successful field education placement.)

On 6 March, Hans introduced me to the restaurant luncheon arrangements at the university. The school's research staff and research students sat at the one table, and I talked with Hans about the school. There was a sharp separation between teaching and research responsibilities – about 30 social work teachers, and 20 researchers on various employment arrangements. Hans had been responsible for the research and doctoral program for about 10 years, but was applying for a reader position for the next 5–6 years until retirement. Gabriel Oxenstierna talked with me about her research on services for the ageing in a Stockholm municipality and talking to the social welfare board of the municipality about the results. We had a discussion about the timing of the involvement of the political decision-makers. (I had further discussion about their ageing project and attitudes to change with Hans when we lunched together the next day.) In the afternoon, I talked with Mait Widmark whom I had met when she visited Hunter College in New York. Her husband had just died. Mait had enrolled in my course but would be unable to attend the first meeting!

Trish rang, on 6 March, the Artists' Collective where she might be able to

work. Fortunately she spoke to Tommy Berglund who was on the admission's committee to meet shortly. He met her in Gamla Stan on 7 March, and took her to look at the Collective. No-one was working in stone, but there were various possibilities for her to pursue, and the facilities, provided by the state, were excellent. Despite the waiting list, he was willing to recommend her admission just for the time we would be in Sweden.

The School of Social Work had a welcome function for us at 4.30pm on Wednesday, 7 March, which perhaps marked the end of our settling in phase. This was attended by various staff members, three students intending to go to UNSW in August on field placement, Louise Abbott the UNSW student finishing a very successful placement, and a number of international people including a Case Western graduate, an older former head of the school who had attended the IASSW Congress in Jerusalem, and my good friend Gunvor Brettschneider. Gunvor was a former head of the Swedish School of Social Work in Finland, and was now social attaché at the Finnish Embassy in Stockholm. She was an old friend from my time on the IASSW board. We had been in Stockholm for about 10 days and felt reasonably well settled, although the size and composition of the course I would be teaching was still very uncertain. It was clear, however, that the course would have to be considerably modified if it was no longer to be focused on the professional conduct of social work practitioners and researchers. Accordingly, I revised the course aims: 'To develop students' capacity for ethical reasoning in the evaluation of their own and others' professional conduct'.

The Ethics Course and Associated Activities

When Hans drove us from the airport, I knew something was very badly amiss about my planned course on ethics in social work and social work research. At my meeting with him and Paivi Turunen to discuss the course on 28 February, I discovered that Paivi, a first year doctoral student from Finland, would be the only doctoral student doing the course. This was despite Hans telling me in October 1989, after he knew 6 of the doctoral students would be going to Australia under Ulla's scheme, that he expected between 5 and 10. Ulla's students, leaving on 7 March and away for three weeks, obviously could not be amongst these. I also found out that Ulla and some of her 6 students were especially interested in ethics and were doing a book on it – so Hans thought! My class would now have a very different composition from the one I had anticipated. I was told fourteen people had expressed interest in attending – 3 social work students, 1 PhD student, 2 social workers, 3 researchers, 1 planner, and 4 teachers. It would be 5-credit course (5 weeks full-time work equivalent), but it was not clear who, apart from Paivi, would be doing the course for credit. Hans would clarify this at the first class. I discovered that Paivi, who was to act as the course secretary, had been given only the first page of my bibliography, so relevant library holdings had not been checked!

I recorded in my diary 'Altogether a most unsatisfactory meeting'. Further irritating details were that 9 not 10 meetings (1–4 pm, 20 minutes for a coffee break) had been scheduled, and 5 different meeting locations. Next day, I

checked with Paivi and Hans about getting material photocopied for students. Fortunately I had brought a lot of relevant material with me.

At the first class, 1–4pm, Thursday, 8 March, only four of the thirteen who had expressed interest in attending turned up! Present were: Paivi Turunen (social work teacher from Finland, interested in community work – the PhD student), Anne-Cathrine Mattiasson (Aldrecentrum Gerontology Research Center, project on autonomy in long-term care in nursing homes, nursing and teaching background, interested in ethical reasoning and theory), Anja Jansson (vocational counsellor in a high school, labor market and social issues), and Britta Berglund (team leader, developing nursing care in a practical ward in a psychiatric hospital). Hans Berglund was also present until the break. We agreed on enrolment and attendance policies, and the people absent were to be informed of these and credit requirements. Those attending were responsive, but it was a very unsatisfactory beginning.

The next day, I sent letters to the ethics class, and talked about professional ethics with Sten Ronnberg. I also sent a letter and my resume to Barry Egan, indicating my possible interest in the proposed community advisory panel being established by the Australian Chemical Industry Council as part of its 'responsible care' program. The panel would comprise 'a diversified group' representing 'the environment, consumer associations, academia, local government, safety groups, unions, etc.' An ethicist could be sought, hence Barry's letter to me.

I spent the whole of the day and evening of Tuesday, 13 March, typing material for my Thursday class using Ulla's typewriter in the apartment. I could not read the Swedish instructions for replacing the erasure tape, but a woman from the office building across the road showed me what to do. It was my first major typing effort. Seven people attended the second ethics class, on 15 March. New ones present were: Birgitta Wilander (a psychologist teaching ethics for the third time in the school's basic professional course, and with experience of other ethics courses!), Mait Widmark (responsible for field work in the school of social work, fairly critical about social workers' use of bureaucratic power to oppress clients, being moralistic?, need to fight evil), Elizabeth Lilja (researcher at the Nordic Institute, planning thesis, concerned about welfare state practices, obstacles in social work practice). Given what Hans had told me, I obviously was surprised to hear that there was already an ethics course being taught by Brigitta in the BSW program. We were clearly a very diverse group in the class, however, they provided a very interested response to my material on descriptive ethics – values and rules. At my third ethics class, on 22 March, I provided an overview of ethical theories, using a typed outline which the students found very helpful.

I had an extended discussion on Wednesday, 28 March, with Hans Berglund on a draft paper he asked me to read, and in a revised version on 19 April recorded his indebtedness to me for 'valuable comments on an earlier version'. My model of ethical choice was a rational action model, clearly related to many of the basic concerns of his paper, 'Action Theory, a Tool for Understanding in Social Work'.

In addition, on 28 March, I sent a copy of my report to the Canadian

committee on my Commonwealth Fellowship to Betsy Wearing, Tony Vinson and other colleagues in the UNSW school, with the comment: 'It was ... professionally worthwhile, but certainly the oddest 'summer break' that I have had.' I also gave a brief account of our situation in Sweden:

The early stages here in Stockholm were very disappointing. Instead of the class of doctoral students which Hans had led me to expect I would be teaching, I have just one plus a very mixed bag of people. Only 4 turned up at the first class, but now I have a regular group of 7 and I am trying to make the most of it. Only the first page of my course bibliography which I sent in October, was checked out with the library, and now I find a lot of the books are not there. Fortunately, I brought quite a lot of material with me. It's pointless going into further detail, but frankly any future exchange arrangement at this end will have to be checked out very carefully indeed. The teaching in English is obviously a problem. Although my class seems to have reasonable comprehension, I have to resort to extensive distributed notes as well as photocopied material.

Trish had managed to find a suitable artist's collective for her work, and I have found commercial squash courts that find partners for you! The cost of living is very high. Food seems to cost us twice as much as at home and in Canada.

We cast our votes on Friday, and were relieved but not enthusiastic that Labor were returned to government. The alternative seemed much worse.¹⁷

Yaw Amoako-Addo was at our next class, on 29 March, when we discussed the moral principles of autonomy and nonmaleficence. A social policy teacher enrolled at the university of Gothenburg for a PhD degree, he was involved in planning the curriculum for a new program in the north of Norway and would be teaching an ethics course. After class we talked at some length. He was convinced of the need for a foundational ethic course and was enthusiastic about my approach. He came originally from Ghana. At our class on 5 April, the principles of beneficence and justice were discussed.

At the ethics class, we covered ethical ideals and virtue ethics. Elizabeth was back after two absences from illness, but Birgitta was absent again. Mait commented that the material was very helpful – deep and systematic. The class agreed to have a full day meeting on 10 May. On 26 April, at our last class before this meeting (all 7 were there), I covered writing on the professions, professional codes, and my model of ethical choice. Hans Berglund requested that I leave a full record of what I was doing in the course.

I attended a conference (10.30 to 4.30) at the Wenner-Gren Center in Stockholm on 'Rediscovering Ethics: the Challenge of the Nineties', on Saturday 5 May. Papers were given by Christopher Martin (professor of philosophy at Glasgow University, had been in Oxford), 'Ethics and commonsense: the theoretical reality' – talked with him briefly at lunchtime, good value, neo-Aristotelian; Alban D'Entremont (professor of social and human geography, University of Navarra, Spain, former Canadian), 'The role of ethics in a troubled world' – a social scientist, emphasis on family; Antonio Argandoña (professor of economics, IESE Graduate School of Business Administration,

¹⁷ Letter, John Lawrence to Betsy Wearing, Tony Vinson, and other colleagues, 28/3/90.

Barcelona, Spain), 'Business ethics, key to corporate success' – confused; Eric Odeblad (professor of physical medicine, University of Umea) – elementary material on family analysis. The moderator was Alexandre Howard (lecturer in European Law, Strasbourg, France). Two of my ethics class – Britta and Anne-Cathrine – attended in the morning and for lunch.¹⁸

The full-day meeting of my ethics class (9am–4pm) on 10 May was held in the School's main seminar room. All of the class attended and six of the students presented their selected case situations to exemplify their capacity for ethical reasoning. It seemed to go very well. The students gave me a Costa Broda vase plus flowers. There were very good vibes.

On 16 May, after talking to Paivi about her final paper for my ethics class, 9–10am I made a presentation on ethics and social research to a class of 8 doctoral students plus Anders and Eva, as part of a 2-day program. Afterwards Anders told me about the book he, Tommy and Ulla, together with a Swedish philosopher, had prepared, but not yet published, on ethics. I checked later with Eva and she had no knowledge of it. She was enthusiastic about my presentation.

I had a careful talk to Hans Berglind on Monday, 28 May, about my experiences in the school, the future of ethics teaching in the school and how to overcome present lack of communication between Ulla and Birgitta, ways to improve the handling of overseas visitors, the future of the exchange, etc. Hans acknowledged cultural problems in handling international visitors. The next day, I talked with Mait and Birgitta about the teaching of ethics. Birgitta heard about Ulla's book for the first time. There was an obvious need for her and Ulla to communicate. I suggested cooperating on a staff seminar series on ethics. Mait and Birgitta had found my course very carefully organised and systematic – very helpful! There was a general problem in the school of poor communication and especially between undergraduate teachers and the postgraduate research people. When I had lunch with Mait on Thursday, 30 May, I reinforced the idea of staff seminars in ethics.

Ulla and her Doctoral Students in Sydney

On Monday, 19 March, Ulla rang her secretary Marianne. She and the Swedish students had been at our house at Pearl Beach over the week-end, driven there by Eileen Baldry from the UNSW school. Our daughter Ruth was with them, and our son Peter had taken a couple of them surfing. Apparently it was a very enjoyable occasion. On 4 April, I spoke briefly with Anne Hermodsson. She had returned from Sydney after a successful visit and had appreciated meeting Peter and Ruth. The next day Tommy Lundstrom also told me about the Sydney visit.

18 In 1995, I received a book and greetings from 'a student of the 1990 course on ethics at Stockholm University'. It was Anne-Cathrine Mattiasson, and I noticed that she thanked Britta Berglund RN for her comments on her final draft, for her genuine friendship, altruism and sense of humour. The book, *Autonomy in Nursing Home Settings*, Stockholm Gerontology Research Center, 1995, used empirical data from staff and patients in 13 nursing home settings within two health care districts in Stockholm County.

Squash

I had my first game of squash on Tuesday, 20 March, after working at home all day. The courts were near Karlaplan T station, run very efficiently by Ronald and his son Steffan. Ronald told me his father had started the courts in the 1950s, and the unique idea of organising partners. It was a superb service, especially for strangers like myself. You could always seem to get a partner on the day you rang up. From 27 March to 25 May, I had about a dozen games at different times of the day and early evening. My interesting opponents included an orthopaedic surgeon from Karolinska Hospital, the head of research and development, statistics department of the Swedish government, a fellow in advertising, and someone who knew Malcolm Lyon¹⁹ who was in the diplomatic service. On 4 April, I consulted a doctor at a local clinic and renewed asthma medication but without aerosole spray which was illegal in Sweden. On 16 April, I decided to stop the asthma medication, to see if it was causing the difficulty I was having with my voice. Fortunately, none of this interfered with my squash and my voice recovered!

Interactions with School Colleagues

On Monday, 12 March, Thomas Lindstein, the head of the School of Social Work, took Hans Berglind, Sven Hessler, and myself to lunch at the school. I had met Sven when he visited Australia in 1989. He had just returned from Berkeley and had news of Harry Specht, who was writing a book on the trend to private practice therapy in US social work.²⁰ We drove to Sten Ronnberg's apartment in Solna for dinner and a very pleasant evening on Friday, 16 March, with Sten, his wife Brit, and Steffan who worked with Brit in the education development section of the University of Stockholm. We met briefly their children, Oscar and their daughter who was going to a dance (interrupted, we heard later, by tear gas!). On Saturday, 21 April, we had another very pleasant evening with Sten and Brit Ronnberg. This time they came to dine with us in our apartment.

After lunch at the research staff/student table in the university restaurant on 19 March, I recorded in my diary, 'An incredible number of them smoke!' I helped PhD student Stefan T. with a paper on cooperation between social workers and employment exchanges.

Thomas and Siv Lindstein

I had lunch with Thomas and Siv Lindstein on 4 April. Siv was the school's administrative officer. On 2 May, we again had lunch together, and talked about social work career paths in Sweden, accreditation, and the teaching of administration.

On Sunday, 13 May, a bus took us to Blido island where we had an excellent day with the Lindsteins at their summer house at Almvick. Born in 1947, Thomas was a social psychologist with extensive experience as a group analyst.

19 I knew Mal at the University of Adelaide; played football with him.

20 This was the trenchant critique of social work in the USA – Harry Specht and Mark E. Courtney, *Unfaithful Angels: How Social Work Has Abandoned its Mission*, Free Press, New York, 1995.

In his second year as head of the social work school at the University of Stockholm and expecting to do more than one term, he was very interested in some of my views and asked me to let him have relevant papers, especially to help with normative aspects of the curriculum revision which he was about to undertake.²¹ Before a memorable lunch cooked by Thomas, the four of us went for a walk in the woods. Siv had a great interest in various types of mushrooms, but we failed to see a moose, much to their disappointment. The Lindsteins were building on and doing up their house. Together they had five children, some from previous marriages. At the front of the house were many apple trees and some pear trees. From 5pm to 7.30pm, we returned to Stockholm by boat, seeing the hundreds of islands of the archipelago in clear, sunny conditions. This was the beginning of a long-term friendship with the Lindsteins which we still enjoy.

At our school lunch-time farewell on Friday, 1 June, Thomas spoke generously about our visit, and Anne Hermodsson spoke on behalf of the doctoral students. In the afternoon, we attended a doctoral student's defence of her thesis – a follow-up of 20 former participants in a special program for delinquent males. The lecture theatre was packed. Most of the two and a half hours was taken up by an 'opponent' (from Lund University), giving an exposition and critique of the thesis which had already been publicly available for two weeks in published form. A panel, chaired by Hans Berglind, asked questions at the end. Anyone could have asked questions of the candidate. Although I could not understand the language, Mait gave me some clues as we went along. Everyone was enthusiastic about the defence and had no doubt about the result. Thomas was particularly pleased – it was the first doctoral candidate for whom he had had the main responsibility. Trish and I said goodbye to Hans at the end of the occasion.

In late May 1992, Thomas wrote to me – he and Siv were planning a trip around the world with four of their children (ages 17, 16, 14 and 11) and would be in Sydney 5–11 July. Could we suggest a suitable apartment hotel for them? They would appreciate visiting the UNSW school and Tony Vinson at the school, and if possible 'some organization working with groups of children with parents addicted to alcohol or other drugs' which was their present research project.²²

In response, I rang Thomas telling him that finding suitable accommodation for the family was proving very difficult. We would be very happy for them to stay in our home at Turramurra. Ulla Pettersson could tell them about it. It would be the mid-year break at UNSW. The current head of school, Dr Diane Zulfacar-Barnes and many others would be on leave in that week, but Professor Allan Borowski would be available. (He had been appointed to the chair which I vacated when I retired in mid-1991, and had joined the school at the beginning of 1992. He would be taking over as head of school in 1993.) I had made inquiries about organisations working with groups of children with addicted parents, but they did not exist in Sydney. However, Dr Carol Pederson and

21 I left copies of various papers for him at the school the next day.

22 Letter, Thomas Lindstein to John Lawrence, 27/5/92.

Anne Cullen were interested to talk with him. (Carol had recently completed her doctorate with a comparative study of alcohol policy, and Anne had long experience in drug counselling and lectured in our BSW program.) I wrote to Thomas confirming the arrangements we agreed on by phone. We would meet them arriving from Auckland in New Zealand at the airport on 5 July. They would pick up a hire car at the airport, and the two cars would drive to our home where they would be staying until 11 July. On the evening of 5 July, Trish and I would go to our beach house at Pearl Beach, where they would join us for the day on Thursday, 9 July. (We would have a barbecue, and walk, showing them the surrounding area which was quite scenic.)²³ I organised appointments for Thomas on Monday, 6 July, with Carol Pederson and Anne Cullen, Allan Borowski, and Professor Wayne Hall (deputy director, National Drug and Alcohol Research Centre). Their visit proved a great success, except that their daughter badly sprained her ankle on our bush walk.

In March 1994, Thomas and Siv again visited us on a work/tourist around the world trip, this time without the family. They were in Sydney 17–20 March staying in an apartment in Elizabeth Bay. Thomas wanted to ‘talk research’ with me. ‘Our last talk about, among other things, my research on children for alcoholic parents has been of great value ... and since I have now finished the data collecting it would be interesting to hear what you think about it. The articles you sent have also been useful both in research and tuition.’ Starting on 3 March, after a period in New Zealand, they went to Melbourne on 15 March. They arrived in Sydney by car from Canberra on 17 March. I arranged for Thomas to see Tony Vinson on 18 March, and the next day the Lindsteins spent with us at Pearl Beach. Thomas and Siv continued over many years a pattern of going to New Zealand to write up their research work,²⁴ and having a meal with us in Sydney en route. In 1999 and again the next year, they helped Trish obtain from Stockholm flax needed in the process of making the plasters for her sculptures. After heading the social work school at the University of Stockholm, Thomas moved into general academic administration in the Swedish university system. Although continuing to live in Gamla Stan in Stockholm, Thomas was rector (vice-chancellor) of Mid Sweden University 2003–2008. I enjoyed our periodic discussions about our families, general university issues, and the state of the world and our respective nations. In January, 2000, Thomas thanked me for sending him a copy of my general book on professional ethics. It had been on circulation amongst his colleagues at the university college, including Eric Blennberger who read it with great interest. He had written the ethical code of the Swedish Social Workers’ Association.²⁵

Sight-Seeing North of Stockholm

On Friday, 6 April, 1990, we drove 45 minutes north to Sigtuna beside Lake

23 Letter, John Lawrence to Thomas Lindstein, 1/6/92.

24 For example, Thomas Lindstein, *Conciliation Counselling in Custody and Visitation Disputes: A Phenomological Study*, School of Social Work, Stockholm University, 1995; and Thomas Lindstein, *Working with Children of Alcoholics*, School of Social Work, Stockholm University, 1996.

25 Letter, Thomas Lindstein to John Lawrence, 23/1/00.

Malaren. It was Sweden's first town, founded in AD 980, the last century of the Viking era. It was an attractive place. We viewed the town hall, shops and houses, church ruins from the 13th century, a bell-tower, and excavations. Late morning, we drove through attractive countryside to Skokloster – a baroque castle, and a car museum and restaurant where we had lunch. The university town of Uppsala, Sweden's fourth largest city, was only 30 minutes away. Much of the interior of its large cathedral was intensively painted. The cathedral dated from the 13th century, although much of it was fairly recent. We looked at a couple of university buildings, including the main building in which we saw the most impressive, highly-painted, semi-circular theatre where doctoral graduations took place. We returned to Stockholm in very heavy rain, and finished the day with seeing a very good film in the city, 'My Left Foot' – about Christie Brown afflicted with cerebral palsy.

The next day, we drove on the E4 north past Uppsala in clear sunny weather after overnight snow, through prosperous-looking fairly open farming country, with pine and birch forests and clumps. Off the main road we viewed 14 boat burials, 600–1000AD, close to a churchyard. The brick-built church, surrounded by a medieval wall, dated from about 1300; its font from at least 1310. The interior was painted, mainly in 1451–52. Heading east towards the coast, we found Orbyhus Castle, where Eric XIV was imprisoned until his death in 1577, but it was shut like most other tourist places at that time of the year. Nearby was a large farm complex built in a square fortress shape with just the one large gateway. From Osthammar on the coast, we drove to Oregrund, a harbour town with well-preserved 19th century wooden houses. At 4pm we took the car ferry across to Graso Island and drove to the southern end of the island and back to the ferry. Some people were in the holiday houses scattered in the woods, and we could see its holiday potential in the summer. We returned to Uppsala, at first by a coast road. At the village of Gamla Uppsala, we visited the 12th century church and 6th century burial mounds. At Uppsala we saw the Castle lit up by the sunset as we ate a pizza. We were back in Stockholm by 8.45pm.

More Sight-Seeing and a Memorable Concert

After attending the Palm Sunday service at the English-speaking church in the city on 8 April, we caught an English-speaking tour of the Hallwyl Mansion Museum – an extraordinary lavish collection of paintings, silver, porcelain, weapons, etc, in a house built at the turn of the 20th century. It was given to the nation by the Hallwyl family.

In the evening of Thursday, 12 April, the day before Good Friday, Trish and I heard a memorable performance of Bach's St Matthew Passion at the Engelbrechts Church, Karlavagen. Because the church was full, we had to sit upstairs under the arches on the side, yet we heard very well indeed. The church's very high vaulting made for excellent acoustics. The conductor Hans Kyhle, the orchestra, choir and soloists, particularly the contralto and the base, were first-rate. Yet again, I found Bach's music profoundly moving. It had been some time since I had taken the opportunity to listen to it in this way.

Sunday, 22 April, was a pleasant sunny day. We caught the 7.30am train to Technical High School Station where we took the 8.20am bus, which took us through pleasant countryside and some water views to the end of one of the many islands of the Stockholm archipelago – about 100km. After a walk, some of it in a mossy forest, we caught a bus back to Stockholm, arriving at about 1pm. We did this very enjoyable outing on our regular travel tickets, and it was certainly easier than driving.

Further Interactions with Colleagues

On Sunday, 1 April, Hans Berglund picked us up at about 5pm and drove us to his apartment in Södermalm, where we had a drink with Susanna. Hans's family had lived in the area for 80 years. Hans drove us to a southern suburb where we were asked to a Finnish dinner by Paivi Turunen. A friend of Paivi's and Gunnor Brettschneider were also there. We ate moose and cranberry tart supplied by Paivi's parents. I had lunch with Hans on 5 April, and again on 18 April when he told me of the trip he and Susanne had just had to the north of Denmark. Afterwards together we checked the library catalogue. Although it had very extensive social policy holdings, there only 23 'social policy' items under that heading! I had expected this would have been a major category in the University of Stockholm library, although I already knew that unlike neighbouring Finland, social policy was not recognised as a discipline in its own right in Sweden. I discussed this issue at some length with Hans. He asked me for my views on an *ISW* journal article he had been asked to review – a comparison of social welfare in Sierra Leone and Nigeria, and thanked me again for my comments on his social action article which he had now revised. Over lunch the next day, Hans discussed with me the ethics of admitting a Chinese official to the department's MSW program.

Harriet Jakobsson

On 9 April, I rang my good friend Harriet Jakobsson about her invitation to come to her school at the University of Örebro. She had just returned from 2 weeks in Finland and has also spent recent time in Britain. On Wednesday, 11 April, Trish and I drove about 190km west to visit her. After chatting over tea at her home at Fasanstigen 2, near Örebro, she drove us to the Castle restaurant in the Örebro city centre where we were taken for lunch by Haluk Soydan, the very pleasant, able head of the Social Work Department at the University of Örebro. He recognised me from the Brighton and Montreal IASSW Conferences and was keen for me to give a seminar for their students if it could be arranged.

Harriet showed us the university and their department in a two-storey fairly modern building. The department had 800 students in a three and half year course, with two intakes a year, but they seemed to have only about 14 full-time faculty. Harriet gave a fairly worrying account of the state of social work education in Sweden. There were no accreditation procedures. The last, centrally-determined curriculum revision was in 1977. Staff appointments and promotions seemed very haphazard, and the sharp separation between

research and teaching functions seemed undesirable. (They were currently trying to modify this.) People without social work backgrounds still headed up programs. Haluk had a sociology background.

After looking at the Wadköping Open-air Museum of reconstructed early wooden buildings and courtyards in central Orebro, we looked at Harriet's local church which had been renovated in modern style by a young architect, and had tea at her home. We were back in Stockholm by 8pm. Born in 1926, Harriet Jakobsson was a very notable member of the social work profession, not only in Sweden but internationally.²⁶ Educated at the University of Stockholm, LSE, and Western Reserve University in the US, she was a pioneer in social work practice, education and consultation in Sweden, and did extensive work with the UN, Swedish Save the Children, and the Swedish International Development Agency. Her international work included the administration of refugee camps and aid work in Ethiopia, Eritrea, Djibouti, Sudan, Somalia, Indonesia, and Lebanon. In 1983, the Beirut University College asked Swedish Save the Children for someone to develop a program in social work, a very dangerous and difficult assignment. Harriet, who had pioneered the social work course at the University of Orebro as professor and academic dean, and was very experienced in extremely difficult international work, was invited, initially for a year. She, in fact, stayed four and a half years, with salary and insurance paid from Sweden.

I had come to know Harriet from our mutual involvement in and commitment to the IASSW.

In the evening of Friday, 20 April, we met Susanne Berglind at a gallery to look at an exhibition of paintings in primitive style by one of her friends.

In the afternoon of Sunday, 29 April, we went by train to the Italian club at Nacka – on the invitation of Stoyan Valev, Trish's guide and mentor at the Artists' Collective. Stoyan had left Bulgaria so that he could pursue abstract sculpting and shared his sculpting knowledge and enthusiasm with Trish. We had about seven nationalities at our table at one stage. Later, Trish and I walked to KKV (the Artists' Collective) at Nacka, where I looked at five of her sculptures – a child's head and four abstracts. We returned to the club to thank Stoyan for his help in the sculptures but it was pointless. He and the others had had too much to drink to have a sensible conversation!

Late afternoon on Monday, 30 April, we went by train to Tumba Station where Hans Berglind picked us up and drove us to their summer house, beautifully situated besides a lake. Hans's parents came there in 1930, and a number of additions had been made to the tiny original wooden house. At about 6.30pm, other guests arrived – Anne and her husband, with American guests, Sarah Malone, and Janet and Marvin Rosenberg, whom we had met in Cleveland in 1983. I very much enjoyed talking with Marvin, who was interested in ethics and social policy, and we heard news of various US friends and colleagues. After an excellent meal, we all walked to some bonfires besides the lake where fireworks were let off to herald 1 May, the official beginning of Spring. We

26 'Harriet Jakobsson', in James O. Billups (ed), *Faithful Angels: Portraits of International Social Work Notables*, NASW Press, Washington DC, 2002, pp. 115–131.

returned home by train, arriving at about 12.15am.

Gunvor Brettschneider invited us for a meal and the evening on Thursday, 10 May. She strongly encouraged us to go to Helsinki – on the Viking line. 18–20 May, we took her advice.

Helsinki

At 6pm on Friday, 18 May, Trish and I left Slussen on the ‘Olympia’. Our cabin was at the back of the ship on level 5 – for only 1188 kronor. We had a splendid view of the multitude of islands as we threaded our way through them, even sitting at dinner at 8pm. The food was a superb buffet – the fish varieties were especially delicious. Many young people were on board, and there was quite a bit of heavy drinking. After negotiating the very narrow entrance to the harbour, we arrived at Helsinki at 9am on Saturday, 19 May. The place was very quiet and we discovered, much to Trish’s disappointment, that the shops were shut. It was Ascension Day.

We walked along the water-front, then to Senate Square in the oldest part of central Helsinki. On the east side of the square was the Government Palace which housed the offices of the prime minister and the cabinet. The main university building was on the opposite side of the square. On the north side was Helsinki Cathedral of the Finnish Evangelical Church, where we heard the beginning of a service at 10am. The organist was excellent. A tourist tram ride gave us some idea of the city – it was not very large. For the rest of the day, we walked seeing Temppeliaukio Church (Church of the Rock – very imaginative, built in a rock and with a spectacular copper dome), the National Museum (a variety of exhibits, including ones on people in remote areas), the exterior of Finlandia Hall, the Ateneum Art Museum of the Finnish National Gallery (which included a special exhibit covering the 1910–20 period [Finland declared independence from Russia in 1917. Most of Finland had been part of the kingdom of Sweden from 13th century to 1809 when it became part of the Russian empire], and the exterior of the Eastern Orthodox Uspenski Cathedral (a very ugly 19th century brick building). After coffee on the water-front, we returned to the ship which sailed at 6pm and docked in Stockholm at 9am the next morning.

On Wednesday 23 May, Trish and I met Stoyan at the Opera House where we saw an excellent preview performance of the ballet *Onegin* by Tchaikowsky. Stoyan’s son danced in the ‘corps de ballet’. His ex-wife was the program manager for the ballet company. In the intervals, Stoyan showed us the theatre including the spectacular ‘gold room’. Afterwards we took him to eat at an Italian restaurant.

I had lunch with Sten Ronnberg on 21 May and together we attended a seminar by Ralph Kramer on the scope and role of the voluntary sector – a topic of particular interest, given the sector’s limited development in Sweden. On 22nd May, Ramesh Mishra visited the school, and at Hans’s invitation I joined in the discussion with him mainly on social policy topics. From York University in Toronto, he had been teaching at Umea and had just finished a comparative social policy book. I knew and appreciated his earlier writing

and had attended his plenary session paper²⁷ at the IFSW Conference in Stockholm in July 1988.

On Friday, 25 May, Gunvor Brettschneider had us for a lavish traditional dinner party at her home. Other guests were Hans and Suzanne, Mait, Paivi, Birgitta Bruks (whom I knew from IASSW days – she had been on sick leave since January but hoped in June to resume her teaching at her school of social work, about 430km north), and Kerstin Lindholm²⁸ (a former social work educator doing a doctorate at 74 years of age).

Late afternoon on Thursday, 31 May, Hans and Susanne Berglind had a drink in our apartment before going with them to a dinner with their friends Mona and Nils Starfelt, who had travelled widely, including in Australia. It was another pleasant evening and our last social occasion with the Berglinds. On Saturday, 2 June, we spent the afternoon wandering in Stockholm and saw the Stockholm marathon with more than 10,000 runners. Afterwards we walked over to Gamla Stan and enjoyed a folk concert sing-along in its main square. The next day, we viewed the Music Museum in a wonderful old bakery building near Stockholm Theatre, and saw a military parade in front of the Military Museum which we visited briefly. After a final walk amongst the shops, squares and flowers of central Stockholm, we had our last ride on the underground to Huvudsta station. At 5pm, a taxi took us to the bus terminal for Arlanda Airport, for our KLM flight to Amsterdam leaving at 7.55pm and arriving at 10pm.

OUR HOLIDAY BREAK – GREECE, AMSTERDAM, PARIS – JUNE 1990

GREECE

Athens

We stayed overnight in Amsterdam, on 3 June, in Hotel Ronnie (41 Raadhuisstraat), a brief taxi ride from the Central Railway Station. Our tiny double room was on the third floor, up very steep stairs, but it was clean and the manager seemed reasonable. On Monday, 4 June, we walked to the station for the train to the airport for a KLM flight which arrived in Athens at 3.50pm. The train trip was dull, through a lot of high-rise apartment housing on very flat land. We saw some of Greece from the plane as clouds cleared towards the end of the flight. In the midst of chaos at the Athens Airport, we caught the bus to Syntagma Square and walked to Adonis Hotel, recommended by our friend Pippa Cotton in Turrumurra. It was a superb location – in Plaka, the old district just underneath the Acropolis. Booked in by 5pm, we spent the evening looking at the shops and the people in the Plaka area, saw a wonderful sunset, and had a meal in an attractive square.

27 Its title was 'Riding the New Wave: Social Work and the Neo-Conservative Challenge'. After the paper, we talked briefly about the Social Welfare Research Centre at UNSW.

28 She and I talked of Gudrun Malare, a Swedish social worker whom I had known in Melbourne many years before.

The Acropolis

Leaving at 8.15am on 5 June, we walked to the Acropolis, an extraordinary steep rock platform. Its main surviving buildings were the Propylaea (huge monumental gateway to the temples on the Acropolis), the adjacent small restored Ionic temple of Athena Nike (built 432–421 BC), the monument of Agrippa (a huge pedestal of blue marble from the Ymittos Mountain), the Erechtheion (a small Doric and Ionic temple completed in 407 BC, with its notable southern portico of the porch of the Caryatids, six statues of young women), and the famous Parthenon (a Doric temple built under Pericles and dedicated to Athena, built 447–438 BC, and now being extensively restored). The Acropolis Museum had sculptures from excavations of the site; many of them were quite remarkably beautiful. From the Acropolis wall we looked down on the theatre of Dionysos and the Odeon of Herod Atticus, still in use as a theatre. As the morning progressed, the numbers of sight-seers grew and we were pleased we had started early.

We climbed the limestone hill, the Aeropagus, on the way to the Agora (meeting place) which was the centre of Athenian public life in antiquity. The Panathenaic Way up to the Acropolis went through the Agora. In the reconstructed Stoa (walkway) of Attalos was a museum of the ancient Agora with exhibits mostly connected with Athenian democracy, which commenced around the 6th century BC. We viewed various ruins including the Hephaisteion, a well-preserved 5th century Doric temple on a mound dominating the Agora. Afterwards, we walked through local markets, the shopping street of Emou, Syndagma Square where we collected tourist information past Parliament House, to a couple of museums (closed on a Tuesday), and back to the hotel through the national gardens. We had dinner on a roof garden overlooking the city, and watched the sunset and night life of Plaka.

On Wednesday, 6 June, at 7.30am we just caught a bus to Delphi at the Bus Depot. The drive to Delphi was through a plain, hills that reminded us of Adelaide, and then mountains. The bus dropped us off at the modern village of Delphi, about a 20 minute walk back to the ancient site, perched on the mountain-side beneath Mount Parnassos, looking down to the River Pleistos gorge, and a carpet of olives in the valley. We walked up the Sacred Way to the Temple of Apollo. Magnificent views especially from the temple and from the top of the theatre. A path wound further up the hillside to a quite remarkable stadium which could hold 6,500 people. We chatted with two American couples from near Pittsburgh. The Delphi Museum held many treasures including the superb Charioteer (478 BC). We caught the 1.40pm bus back to Athens, arriving at 4.45pm. Our evening meal was in a fairly cheap local place in the Plaka district, recommended in the economy guide-book. Thursday, 7 June, was spent in two notable museums. The treasures of the National Archaeological Museum included the remarkable Artemision Poseidon and the Jockey of Artemision. Sections of the museum covered Mycenaean, Cycladic, Neolithic, Archaic Classical and Hellenistic exhibits. We briefly viewed the extensive ceramics section and the Santorini Frescoes (16th century BC). In the afternoon, we visited the Museum of Cycladic and Ancient Greek Art. The first floor contained 230 objects from the Cycladic Island civilisation (3,000–2000 BC).

Santorini

On Friday, 8 June, we caught the ferry to Santorini at 8am at the port of Athens, the Piraeus. The boat trip through the Cycladic Islands took 10 hours. We called at Paros, Naxos, and Ios, finally arriving at the incredibly scenic Santorini or Thira Island at 6pm. A bus from the new harbour took us to Thira the main town clinging on top of volcanic cliffs. We stayed the night in a very quiet pension with very high ceilings (3200 drachma), a short distance above the town's central square. By a stroke of luck, the next day near this room on the harbour side we found a room for three nights for 3300 drachma a night. It had a magnificent view of the volcanic islands in the crescent of the Santorini Island.

From 10.30am to 4.30am on Saturday, 9 June, we went on an organised bus tour. Unfortunately fog obscured the view from the top of the tallest mountain, but we did look at the Byzantine monastery chapel built there. At Akroti were the Minoan excavations of a town thought to have been buried by a volcano after earthquakes about 15th or 17th century BC. At Perissa beach of black sand, we had lunch and swam. The tour finished with a wine-tasting at a local winery. The next day, we walked down the zig-zag donkey track to the old port, where we went on a tour in a boat from 11am to 2pm – to the Volcano, and the so-called Hot Springs. We swam from the boat to the shore where the spring heated up the water. It was a memorable trip – spectacular views, black basalt, sulphur fumes, yellow wild flowers. We chatted with a couple from Maroubra in Sydney in the cable car up to the cliff-top from the port. At 3pm we caught the local bus to Monolitho and enjoyed an excellent late fish lunch. Many families were on its beach of fine black sand. In the evening back at Thira, we walked up to the higher parts of the town and watched a superb sunset. We then had dinner at a reasonably-priced restaurant overlooking the volcano.

On our last day on Santorini, Monday, 11 June, we had a truly memorable three-hour walk along the cliff tops to the small town of Oia at the north end of the island. We set out at 8.30am and had magnificent clear views until heat haze set in late morning. Wild flowers were in one section of quite a hazardous path. We took a shared taxi back to Thira, caught the 1.40pm bus to Kamari Beach, and swam in cold, clear water. In the late afternoon, after a rest, we went shopping in Thira, buying shorts, and a most attractive table-cloth and serviettes as a future present for our daughter Ruth. It was very windy as the sun set. We returned to the same cliff-top restaurant for dinner, but had to retreat inside because of the wind.

Naxos

On Tuesday, 12 June, we caught a very overcrowded bus at 7am and were relieved to get to the ferry leaving at 8am from the new port. The bus driver had to negotiate numerous hairpin bends down the cliff-face, with the wall obviously breached by vehicles that had not been successful! At 11am, we disembarked from the 'Hellas Express' at Naxos our next island to explore. We found a room, again for 3300 drachma a night, with a very pleasant outlook – at the end of the harbour bay and just around the corner from St George Beach,

wandered up in the old town and its citadel, and looked at quite an interesting archeological museum. In the late afternoon, we swam in cold clear water at St George's Beach. Walking to the end of the beach we met and chatted with three of our 1988 social work graduates. Two were working and travelling for a year; the other for six months. In the evening we looked for a restaurant they recommended but had to settle for another – had grilled pork and tomato salad. (Greek tomato salad with tomatoes as I had remembered them many years before had become part of our staple diet.)

The next day, we hired a new little Suzuki car (7,000 drachma a day) and drove about 130 kilometres seeing especially the mountainous part of the island of Naxos. Some of the scenery (the mountains and the olive groves in the Potania valley) was spectacular. We stopped at Florio (walked up the hill and looked at a Byzantine church), and the mountainous village of Apiranthos (archeological and geological museums). The driving northwards became increasingly difficult. The road was narrow and in the final stretch to Apollonas on the coast, much of the paved road was worn away or badly potholed. Just above Apollonas, we saw a very large kouros roughed out in 7th century BC. We had a swim at the small fishing village of Apollonas and then returned choosing two rather better stretches of road. Near the village of Kinidaros in the centre of the island, we saw a marble quarry. Off the main road again to see the village of Ano Sangri, we got lost trying to find a road to one of the west coast villages. Eventually we found a very isolated beach, so swam without our togs in clear, cold water. Some of the beaches near Naxos did not look particularly impressive. After returning the car, we enjoyed dinner on the beach near our room. Wandering in the old town, we looked at an Ionic temple to Apollo (about 6th century BC). As we drank coffee at a harbourside restaurant, we watched Argentina v. USSR in the world cup soccer.

We left Naxos at 8.45am on Thursday 14 June, on a small cruise boat the 'Daphne'. At 10.45am it called at Delos, where we viewed the ruins (the museum was unfortunately closed) and walked to the top of Mount Kynthos for spectacular views. Leaving there at 12.30pm we were at Mykonos at 1pm.

Mykonos

At the wharf many people were advertising rooms to let. We decided on a woman's room which she had recently renovated – 3500 drachma a night. It was quiet but centrally located. After our first venture out we got hopelessly lost. A local kindly helped us when we remembered the name of a nearby restaurant. During the afternoon we wandered through the maze of streets to the windmills, to a couple of not very enticing local beaches (it was blowing a high wind anyway – apparently fairly typical), to a bus station, and so on. In the evening we eat at a fish restaurant just underneath the windmills and viewed the sunset. Again we wandered through the streets, getting some sense of direction, although the place was an incredible maze said to foil pirates originally.

On Friday, 15 June, a 9am bus took us to Plati-Yalo where we caught a small boat to 'Paradise' beach, where we enjoyed swimming and sunshine. We chatted with a woman from Melbourne and her Macedonian husband during

our evening meal of swordfish, again watching the sunset. The town was very lively at night. The next day we caught the same bus, but this time went by small boat to 'Super Paradise' beach, where we spent a great day swimming, reading and sleeping. Many dispensed with their togs – including us for some of the time. We again wandered in the town in the evening. After a final walk around taking pictures on the morning of Sunday 17 June, we caught the Bari Express ferry at 11.30am for an interesting 5-hour trip back to Rafina near Athens, calling at Tinos and Anthos, both large islands. Getting on a bus to Athens at Rafina was a mad scramble. We went by taxi from the bus station to our hotel, again the Adonis Hotel in Plaka.

At 7pm, Dora Papaflessus called for us and we walked to her apartment. I knew Dora from our time together on the board of the IASSW. She had recently retired from heading a school of social work in Athens. We chatted in her apartment over a drink, before she took us to a restaurant for a memorable buffet meal. Dora's family had been prominent in Greek politics, diplomacy, and the army. It was a very enjoyable, interesting evening, a fitting way to conclude our time in Greece.

AMSTERDAM

We took a taxi to the airport for the 7.55am KLM flight to Amsterdam on Monday, 18 June. The plane gave us spectacular mountain views of Yugoslavia and the Austrian Alps. Arriving at 10.15, we took the train to the Central Station in Amsterdam, and met our daughter Ruth at Hotel Ronnie where we were all booked. We had not seen her for almost six months and it was a great reunion. We talked and walked through the afternoon and evening.

On Tuesday, 19 June, the three of us took a tram to catch a KLM bus at the Van Gogh Museum for a special Van Gogh exhibition of his drawings at Otterloo, about 60 kilometres away at the Kröller-Müller Museum and Sculpture Park. From 11am until 5pm, we viewed the drawings (about a quarter of his more than 1100 drawings), looked at the sculptures in the park, briefly viewed the museum, and for about an hour rode bikes through the general park area. On the way back in the bus, we chatted with Sue and Richard Miles, friends from Turramurra, whom we had bumped into in the street the previous evening and had coffee with. The next day, we saw the superb exhibition of Van Gogh's paintings in the Van Gogh Museum – about 135 chosen paintings from private and public sources. We walked to the Flower Market, had lunch opposite one of the stalls, unsuccessfully sought tickets for the national ballet, again wandered through the flea market, and took a one-hour boat ride through the canals of Amsterdam. After dinner near the hotel, we again wandered through the streets and canals of the city.

PARIS

On Thursday, 21 June, Ruth caught the 11am train to Paris, and Trish and I flew to Charles de Gaulle Airport leaving about 1pm and arriving just after

2pm. A shuttle bus took us to the train station where we bought five-day travel tickets (170 franks each) for the train and bus system. A train took us direct to Denfert Rochereau Square in the Montparnasse area south of the city where we booked into the Hotel Floridor. A friend of Pippa Cottons had recommended it. We walked around the area – excellent food shops nearby. At about 7.30pm we contacted Ruth at Johann and Veronique's apartment, near the Bois de Boulogne. Her train, delayed by an hour, had arrived at 6pm. Trish and I took the train to St Michel Station on the left bank of the Seine. It was music day in Paris and very large numbers of people were milling about – especially in the area near the Sorbonne. Many musical groups were performing. For a while we listened to an orchestral and choral concert in Notre Dame Cathedral. We returned to our hotel at about 11pm – the world cup soccer was on the television in our room.

The next morning, we met Ruth at the Museum D'Orsay, a converted railway station with exhibits of sculpture and painting c.1848–1915. In the afternoon, we looked at the building, garden and interior of the impressive Rodin Museum. One of the rooms had sculptures by Camille Claudel. (Ruth had seen the film on her twice.) Late afternoon in the rain we returned to our hotel, shopped locally, and then went by train to spend the evening with Peter's friends Veronique and Johann. We had an excellent meal and good company. Johann worked as an energy advisor to the Norwegian delegation to OECD and the International Energy Agency in Paris. He was Norwegian and Veronique was French. They had an interesting problem about the linguistic development of their six-week old baby girl.

On Saturday, 23 June, we met Ruth on the steps of the Opera and went shopping at departmental stores. Ruth bought a smart suit at La Fayette. Relocating by train to the St Germain area, we looked at small shops, galleries, and the left bank bookstalls. Ruth left us late afternoon to return to her lodgings. We had a meal, returned to our hotel by bus along the Boulevard St Michel, wandered in the locality for a while, and briefly watched world cup soccer on the television in our room. The next day, a Sunday, we met Ruth at Notre Dame Cathedral where a service was in progress, looked at St Chapelle's stained glass windows and ornate interior, and walked to the Tuilerie Gardens where many were enjoying the sunshine. We lunched on rolls near Maillot sculptures, and at the L'Orangerie, in the corner of the gardens saw Monet's paintings of water lilies – his gift to the French nation after the First World War. Late afternoon, we returned to a church near Notre Dame to hear a baroque concert – poorly played in a romantic style. Afterwards we enjoyed a meal of French cooking at a restaurant in the Marais district on the right bank.

On our last day with Ruth in Paris, Monday, 25 June, after Trish and Ruth made purchases at the Bon Marché shop, we went to the Pompidou Centre (the modern art museum) and also went through the Brancusi Workshop which was housed adjacent to it. We had coffee besides the 'fun' pond with moving sculptures, sat under a willow tree by the river Seine, and dinner again at the restaurant in the Marais district. It was then time to say our fond farewells to Ruth. We had greatly appreciated having this opportunity to spend time with her. She was 29 years of age, an impressive intelligent independent-minded

young person, who had an excelled in her university work and in her first professional social work job at Burnside, working in the area of foster care. The time had come for her to have a break from the Sydney scene and reassess her future.

Back to Amsterdam

We had to return to Amsterdam for our flight home, to meet the conditions of our round the world air ticket. After lunch in the Denfert-Rochereau Square, on Tuesday, 26 June, we took the train to the Charles de Gaulle Airport for a 3.05pm plane to Amsterdam. By 5.30pm we were back in the hotel Ronnie. The next day, the last of our holiday in Europe, from 10am to 1pm, we went on a bus sight-seeing tour of Amsterdam, which included stops at the Rijksmuseum, and a diamond cutting firm. We had lunch at the National Museum of Modern Art, but found its collection rather disappointing, especially the sculpture and the special exhibit of various international artists chosen to celebrate the Van Gogh centenary. Our KLM flight to Sydney left at 10.35pm. The plane was full.

Home Again in Sydney

After brief stops in Dubai, Singapore, and Melbourne, we arrived in Sydney at 8am on Friday, 29 June. Our son David brought us home from the airport. He seemed in good form. Our house had been left in excellent condition by Ulla, and all of the packages we had posted home had arrived except for the last one.

A Final Letter to Hans Berglind

A couple of weeks after our return home, I wrote a final letter to Hans. I told him we had had a very successful holiday in Athens and three of the Greek islands (Santorini, Naxos, and Mykonos) and then with our daughter Ruth in Amsterdam and Paris. Our time with Ruth was a unique opportunity and went all too quickly.

Ulla had left our house in splendid condition. Her presence here was much appreciated. We have heard universal praise and appreciation of her qualities from family, neighbours, and colleagues. She is obviously missed.

All of our parcels which we sent by post have arrived, except for our last suitcase. Trish's sculptures are intact for which we are especially grateful.²⁹

Our teaching session starts on 23 July, and I have responsibilities in four different subjects so am back in the thick of things here, and our time overseas is rapidly taking on a dream-like quality.

Good luck with your personal plans to shift from the pressures of administration to more opportunities for directly scholarly activities. We will be interested to hear how you are proceeding with the plan to be based mainly in that lovely spot amongst the trees besides the lake.

I hope that now Ulla has returned, she and Birgitta, together with you, Thomas,

²⁹ We were grateful Hans had suggested we use the post and that Marianne at the school could help us do this. In all, I sent 8 parcels of books, as well as Trish's sculptures.

and Mait, can address the question of how the different initiatives in the School in the centrally important area of professional ethics can be integrated. As you know, I see this as an important issue for the whole school which should not be left to the chance initiatives of particular individuals.

One loose end from my ethics course was Paivi Turunen's assignment. I have now marked it and consider she has successfully met the requirements for the course. In fact, Paivi does appear to have now done a fair amount of work in connection with the subject and to have benefited from it.

Trish joins with me in thanking both you and Susanne for many kindnesses. Without them our time in Stockholm would have been much the poorer. ...³⁰

30 Letter, John Lawrence to Hans Berglind, 13/7/90.

Sweden – University of Stockholm 1990



Gamla Stan – Stockholm



Town Hall



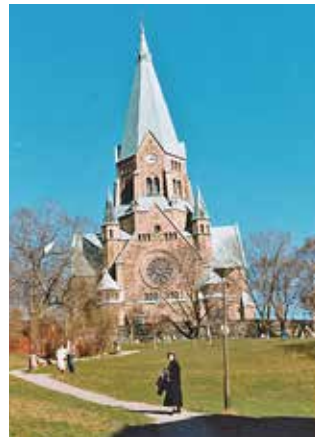
View from Ulla's apartment, Solna



Inge Johansson, Stockholm U rector (vice-chancellor) signing teaching exchange agreement, March 1990



Huvudsta Station



Sophia Kyrka



Gunvor Brettschneider, PDL, Paivi Turunen, her friend, and Susanne and Hans Berglind – Paivi's Finnish dinner, April 1990



Sigtuna



Church – Old Uppsala



Skokloster Castle



Burial mound – Old Uppsala



Harriet Jakobsson – home near Orebro



Harriet and Trish – old village, Orebro



Ostermalms Saluhall (food hall) – Stockholm



Yxlan



Djursholm



Stockholm - from the Telecom Tower



Skansen open-air museum - Stockholm



The Berglinds at their summer house



Berglind summer house, 30/4/90 - guests included Marvin and Janet Rosenberg (CSWU in Cleveland)



Chinese Pavilion, Drottningham Palace



Birgitta, Leonid, Trish and Mait



Kungsgatan, Stockholm



Balloons – viewed from our apartment



Thomas and Siv Lindstein – summer house Blido Island



On ferry to Helsinki – leaving Stockholm



Narrow entrance, Helsinki Harbour



Helsinki Cathedral



The Church of the Rock – Helsinki



The view from our apartment in Spring



Stoyan Valev and Tommy Berglund – Artists' Collective



Market behind Concert Hall – Carl Milles sculptures on fountain



Dancing, Stortorget, Gamla Stan, Stockholm, June 1990



Near Karlaplan – Stockholm



PDL's Swedish abstract plaster sculptures – in our home, Sydney

Holidaying in Greece, Amsterdam and Paris



*Ancient Agora and well-preserved Doric Temple
– Athens*



The Erechtheion – ancient temple on side of Acropolis



*Far left: Marco Phoros –
carrying sacrificial calf (7th – 6thc. BC)*

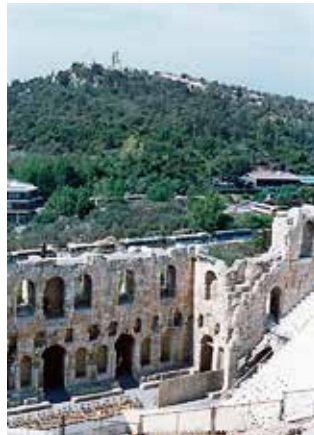
Left: Acropolis Museum



Parthenon on the Acropolis



Acropolis Museum



*Theatre on side of the
Acropolis*



Agora at Athens



University and School of Fine Arts and Letters



Sausage shop – food market



Plaka area – Acropolis in the distance



Plaka roof-top restaurant



Mount Parnasos – near Delphi



Temple of Apollo-Delphi



Stadium



Charioteer - Delphi Museum



*Poseidon,
Archeological
Museum - Athens*



*Kouros, Archeological
Museum - Athens*



Cycladic sculptures, Archeological Museum - Athens

Greek Islands



Paros



Naxos



Ia, Santorini (volcanic island)



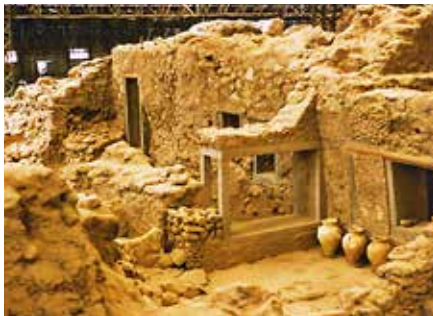
Thira, Santorini



PDL - Thira



Vineyards - Santorini



Excavations, bronze age settlement - Akotiri, Santorini



Wine shop - small vineyard



Hair-pin road down to the bay – Thira



Komeni Island volcano



Basalt rock – Komeni Island



Thira – from cliff path to Ia



Thirasia Island (left) and Ia – cliff path from Santorini



North side of Mousaki Bay – looking back towards Cape Skaros



Kamari Beach – Santorini



RJL - Thira from Panorama Studios



PDL - view from Panorama Studios



Sunset



PDL - Georgia Beach, Naxos



Terraced hillside - Galando to Chalkio, Naxos



Looking back at Filoti - Naxos



Apolonas - Naxos



Marble quarry - near Kinidares, Naxos



Our car at the quarry



Naxos Harbour



Terrace of the lions - Delos



Theatre - Delos



Mykonos Harbour



Windmills - Mykonos



*Aniponokov - shopping street,
Mykonos*



'Super Paradise' Beach – Mykonos



Sunset – Mykonos Harbour



Fishermen – harbour wharf, Mykonos



PDL – Mykonos

Amsterdam (with Daughter Ruth)



Trish and Ruth – Amsterdam, 18/6/90



Kröller-Müller art museum and sculpture garden, Hoge Veluwe National Park, Otterlo



Ruth and floating sculpture Kröller-Müller



Ruth and RJL



Amsterdam – canal, bridges, bike



Entrance, Rijksmuseum

Paris



Musée d'Orsay – 22/6/90



Les Invalides – from Rodin Museum



Ruth and Trish – balcony, Pompidou Centre



Brancusi Workshop (right foreground)



Trish – Brancusi Workshop



Water sculptures – by Pompidou Centre



The River Seine



Flower market – Rue de Seine

Index

A Cumulative Index for the autobiography is at the end of Volume 6 and is also available on-line.

A

Abbott, L., 242, 243
Abels, S., 127, 129
Abramovitz, M., 178
Albers, K., 125
Allen, B., 120, 123, 128
Allen, J., 131
Altman, S., 83
Amoako-Addo, Y., 245
Anderson, D., 62
Anderson, G., 178
Anderson, M., 111, 112
Anderson, R., 119
Anderson, T., 62
Arai, J., 72
Archbishop Holgate's Grammar School,
York, 4, 6–7
Argandona, A., 245
Armour, L., 89–90, 134
Axinn, J., 207

B

Baker, D., 205, 212, 225
Baker, R., 32, 51, 55
Barker, H., 60
Barnhorst, D., 222
Barter, K., 209
Basquin, K., 181–2
Basquin, P., 181–2
Bellamy, D., 5, 24, 27, 96, 217
Bellamy, G., 96, 150, 217
Benn, C., 140–1
Berengarten, S., 75
Berglind, H., 231, 232, 239, 241, 242, 244,
245, 246, 247, 248, 251, 252, 254, 260

Berglind, S., 242, 252, 254
Berglund, B., 244
Berglund, T., 243
Bernard, S., 131
Berreen, R., 132
Berry, Catherine (née Barker) (mother-in-
law), 24
Berry, Dean (father-in-law), 92
Birch, P., 84
Bisno, H., 55, 56, 60
Black, D., 12
Blennberger, E., 249
Blum, A., 110, 121, 122, 127
Bocher, Mrs, 13
Boehm, B., 54–6
Boehm, W., 54–6, 57, 58, 59, 77–8, 81–2, 84,
86, 143, 164, 180, 209
Borowski, A., 248, 249
Boss, P., 8
Bradshaw, J., 30–1, 33
Brager, G., 75, 150
Brandeis University, 83
Brauns, H., 123
Brennan, A., 189fn
Brettschneider, G., 243, 251, 254
Brody, G., 126
Brown, Laurie, 218
Brown, Liti, 188–9
Brown, M., 13
Brown, R., 56, 141
Brown family, 78
Browne, E., 132
Bruks, B., 254
Brunel University, 28
Buchanan, H., 125
Bundey, C., 23, 25, 26, 27

Burchhart, S., 178
 Burgoyne, S., 27
 Burns, E., 75
 Burns, M., 119
 Butterworth, E., 7, 31, 33

C

Calabresi, A., 93, 116, 127, 150, 188
 Calabresi, G., 93, 116, 127, 150, 188
 Cameron, G., 205, 215
 Campfens, H., 210, 213, 214–15
 Carleton University, 52–3
 Carrington, A., 135, 136
 Carstairs, M., 3, 4
 Case Western Reserve University, 108, 119, 124–5
 professional ethics seminar (September 1983), 111–14
 School of Applied Social Sciences (SASS), 107, 108
 courses, 110–11
 Naparstek's appointment as Dean, 120–1
 Cass, B., 135
 Central Council for Education and Training in Social Work (CCETSW), 29, 57
 Centre for Studies in Social Policy, 29
 Chamberlain, E., 55, 56, 128
 Chatterjee, P., 126, 143
 Child, Youth and Family Policy Research Centre, Ontario, 222
 Chilton, R., 60–1, 62
 Classen, J., 20
 Cleveland, 107–8
 Clifton, J., 8
 Cockburn, C., 15
 Cohen, E., 89
 Columbia University, School of Social Work, 75–6
 Cornwell, M., 132
 Corrigan, E., 66
 Coughlan, J., 68
 Cox, D., 56, 90
 Cranfield, E., 119
 Crether, L., 189
 Crether, M., 189
 Crichton, A., 32
 Crowne, S., 205
 Cullen, A., 249
 Currin, W., 73–4
 Curtis, M., 78

D

Daley, C., 204–5, 225
 Dane, B., 178
 Davies, L., 9
 Demone, H., 58, 59, 60, 65–7, 74, 85, 140
 Dennegar, P., 64, 77
 D'Entremont, A., 245
 Desai, A., 169, 181
 Dinerman, M., 67, 74, 78, 179
 Dixon, J., 56
 Doig family, 13
 Donald Trump building, NYC, 175
 Donnison, D., 12, 13, 29
 Drinkwater, R., 12, 30, 60
 Drucker, D., 85, 148
 Dumpson, J., 181
 Dunn, P., 211, 213, 214

E

Eastley, J., 205
 educational exchange programs, social work, 213
 Egan, B., 187, 244
 Eileen Younghusband Memorial Lecture (Montreal, 1984), 86, 120, 133, 138, 152, 169, 180, 181
 English, B., 90
 Epstein, I., 163, 164
 Estes, R., 148, 209
 Etzioni, A., 68, 69–70
 Eyden, J., 3

F

Fabricant, M., 179
 Falkemark, G., 70
 Feltham, F., 9
 Feltham, J., 9
 Finestone, S., 75, 84
 Fink, D., 78
 Fink, H., 64, 65, 77
 Flannigan, M. and R., 61
 Florin, P., 189
 Fox, M., 148
 Freud, C., 119
 Frith, D. A., 3, 4, 6–7
 Fulbright, Senator, 73
 Fulbright Conference, Washington (1983), 67–73
 Fullerton, M., 222
 Fusco, L., 203, 205

G

- Garber, R., 54, 217, 222, 223
 Gary, L. E., 162
 Geismar, L., 53–4, 58, 59, 63–4, 118, 138, 140, 143, 167, 179
 Geismar, S., 53, 54, 64
 Gellhorn, E., 127
 George, P., 62
 Gerhart, U., 73, 80
 Gested, P., 26
 Getzel, G., 178
 Gidderman, A., 75
 Gilbert, N., 222
 Gladstone, J., 221
 Glasser, P., 127, 167, 179
 Goldsmiths' College, 28
 Goldstein, H., 111, 122, 123, 126, 127, 128, 129
 Gorovitz, S., 111–12, 114
 Gottlieb, B., 222
 Grace, D., 132
 Graycar, A., 89, 135
 Greve, J., 13
 Grossbart, H., 75
 Groves, D., 12, 13, 31
 Gunnarsson, E., 242
 Gurin, A., 82, 83
 Guzzetta, C., 74, 76, 166–7, 176–7, 204

H

- Hall, W., 249
 Hamilton, B., 6, 24–5, 32, 185
 Hamilton, J., 25
 Hawke, R. 'Bob', 91, 92
 Haynes, Prof., 125
 Held, V., 165, 167, 168, 170
 Hermodsson, A., 242, 246, 248
 Hessler, S., 247
 Higham, J., 66
 Hilbert, H., 110, 111
 Hishon, F., 142
 Hitchcock, J., 95, 96, 216
 Hitchcock, P., 95, 96, 216
 Hobson, E., 78, 126–7, 142, 203
 Hokenstad, D., 108, 119, 129
 Hokenstad, M. 'Terry', 58, 59, 74, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 117–18, 120, 144, 145, 150, 151, 189, 207, 231
 Holland, T., 110, 111, 118, 138
 Hollis, F., 75
 Hougham, G., 61, 62
 Hukins, A., 163, 164
 Hunter College, NYC, 75

Moses Professorship, School of Social Work, 161–2

- Huntington, J., 13, 26
 Huws Jones, R., 74, 120

I

- Ife, J., 56
 Iggo family, 11–12
 Illich, I., 24
 International Association of Schools of Social Work (IASSW). *see also* Eileen Younghusband Memorial Lecture (Montreal, 1984)
 1988 Congress, Vienna, 169
 RJL official representative to UN, 164–5, 166, 189
 International Federation of Social Workers (IFSW), Symposium, Stockholm (1988), 169
International Social Work (journal), 217
 Irizarry, C., 67, 78, 126–7, 141–2, 203
 Irvine, E., 3, 4, 33
 Irving, A., 223
 Isserlis, A.R. 'Sandy', 13, 29

J

- Jacobs, M., 211
 Jakobsson, H., 251–3
 James, D., 132
 Jamrozik, A., 135, 163
 Jansson, A., 244
 Jayasuriya, L., 56, 67
 Jeffries, G., 87, 150, 182
 Jeffries family, 87, 94, 182
 Jenkins, E., 108
 Jenkins, R., 29
 Jensen, R., 67–8
 Johannson, I., 242
 Johnson, Harold, 130
 Johnson, Haynes, 68–9
 Jones, B., 31
 Jones, D., 4, 27, 74, 85, 94
 Jones, G., 32
 Jones, K., 3, 4, 5, 7, 27, 30, 31, 32, 33
 Jones, W., 82, 94, 150
Journal of Social Policy, 12, 89
 Judge, K., 89
 Juiglau Zhao, 71

K

- Kahn, A., 73, 75
 Kahn, E., 73

- Kaiser, C., 75
 Kamerman, S., 75, 150
 Kendall, K., 74, 82, 85, 120, 151, 161, 162, 164, 165, 167, 174, 180–1
 Kerrigan, B., 189
 Keys, P., 170
 Klein, A., 130
 Knight family, 11
 Kogan, M., 27, 28
 Kramer, R., 253
 Kurzman, P., 178
- L**
- Lagay, B., 64, 67, 82, 83, 86, 137–41
 Langdon, F. and V., 62
 Laurence, Martha, 205, 210, 218
 Laurence, Morton, 218
 Lawrence, David (son), 4, 6–7, 32, 60, 91
 Lawrence, James 'Jim' (brother), 13, 92
 New York visit, 185–6
 Lawrence, John
 Case Western Reserve University
 sabbatical (1983)
 'Action' article, 144–6
 colleagues, 117–21, 122–5, 126
 correspondence, 132–42, 144
 courses, 110–11
 ethics talk, 112–14
 Fulbright Report (1984), 146–7
 Global Currents Public Lectures, 125–6
 'The Mission of SASS – CWRU' statement, 121–2
 Naparstek's appointment as Dean (SASS), 112–14
 PhD students, 129–30
 preparatory visit, 107–9
 Richard Roberts' visit, 128–9
 Ruth's visit, 115–16
 sport, 143–4
 travel, 132
 US Social Welfare Conferences, proceedings, 114
 conference and seminar addresses and papers
 'Community-Based Social Support for Older Persons in Australia' (1988), 168
 'Policy Choices in Social Work Education: Some Australian and Canadian Comparisons' (1990), 12–13
 'The relevance of moral philosophy for professional education' (1983), 74, 111
 'Social Welfare in Our Time: Different Conceptions in Societies Under Different Political Regimes' (1983), 74
 'Toward an Epistemology for Social Work', symposium, Yeshiva University (1988), panel member, 169
 Eileen Younghusband Memorial Lecture (1984), 120
 Hastings Center (Institute of Society, Ethics and the Life Sciences), NY, 159–60
 Hawke, Bob, letter to, 91
 Hunter College
 1983, 74
 sabbatical proposal to UNSW (1987), 159–60
 Hunter College, Moses Professorship (1987–88), 161–2
 accommodation, 163–4, 165–6, 169
 colleagues, 166–7, 170–9
 farewell, 179
 offer letter and acceptance, 161–3
 report on activities, 168–9
 sport, 188–9
 SWRC, UNSW support, 163
 visitors, 185–8
 IASSW
 official representative to UN, 164–5, 166, 189
 Younghusband Memorial Lecture, Congress, Montreal (1984), 120
International Social Work, editorial board, 217
Journal of Social Policy, editorial adviser, 12, 89
 professional ethics study (1987–88), 159–60, 191
 publications, reports, statements
 'Action' article, CWRU alumni magazine (1983), 144–6
 essay review of the Eileen Younghusband biography, 165
 Fulbright Report (1984), 146–7
 'The Mission of SASS – CWRU', 121–2
 'Responsibility for Service in Child Abuse and Child Protection' (1982), 59
 Shankar Yelaja's doctoral education paper, critique of, 209
 social work profession, mission, 121–2
 Special Studies Program (sabbatical report, 1984), 149–53

- residences
 Bleachfield estate, 4, 5, 24–5
 Taylor Avenue, East Brunswick, 60
 West 80th Street, NYC, 169
 Rutgers University sabbatical (1983)
 colleagues 64–7 *see also* Geismar, L
 and Boehm, W.
 colloquia, 73–4
 correspondence, 88–91
 cultural life, 88
 family news, 91–2
 Fulbright Report (1984), 146–7
 invitation from Ludwig Geismar, 54
 seminar papers, 74
 social life, 63–4, 77–82
 sport, 87–8
 Taylor Avenue, East Brunswick, 60
 travel, 82–7, 93–6
 School of Social Work, UNSW
 Rutgers University colleagues,
 interactions, 53–9
 Social Administration Conference,
 Edinburgh (1974), 12–13
 social network, 179–80
 travel
 Britain (1973), 7–8, 10–12, 23
 Canada (1983), 60–3, 95–6
 Europe (1973), 5–6, 14–22
 Europe (1990), 254–60
 Hawaii (1983), 148–9
 Helsinki (1990), 253–4
 London (1988), 184–5
 Oxford return (1973), 8–10
 University of Michigan return (1983),
 130–2
 University of Stockholm, Teaching
 Exchange (1990)
 colleagues, 247–9, 251–3
 discussions, 244
 ethics course, 237–9, 243–4, 245, 246
 interchange with Ulla Pettersson,
 232–7, 240–1
 international exchange proposal, 232
 ‘Rediscovering Ethics: the Challenge
 of the Nineties’, conference, 245–6
 report, 245
 settling in, 241–3
 social activities, 250–1
 sport, 247
 travel, 249–51, 253–60
 Wilfrid Laurier University, fellowship
 (1990)
Campus magazine article on visit,
 224–5
 colleagues, 207–8, 218–19
 colloquium for MSW students, 211
 colloquium on choices in social work
 education, 219–21
 colloquium on doctoral education,
 210–11
 Commonwealth fellowship, 201–3
 discussions, 212, 223
 doctoral program (DSW), 207–9
 faculty exchanges, 212–16
 farewell, 224
 ‘Notes from the Office of the Dean’
 (Yelaja), 223
 settling in, 204–5
 Shankar Yelaja’s doctoral education
 paper, critique, 209
 Social Work Education, course, 208–9
 sport, 212
 York University sabbatical (1974)
 Bleachfield estate, 4, 5
 children’s schools, 4–5, 6–7, 23
 correspondence from SSW, UNSW,
 25–7
 institutions visited, 28–33
 introduction, 3–4
 Social Administration Conference,
 Edinburgh, 12–13
 study leave activities list, 31–2
 Lawrence, Lucy (née Butlin) (mother), 92
 Lawrence, Naomi (later Rosamond)
 (granddaughter), 116
 Lawrence, Patricia ‘Trish’ (née Berry) (wife)
 family catalyst, 24
 life in the creative arts, 24, 76–7, 114–15,
 163, 167, 168, 190–1, 223
 sculpture gift to School of Social Work
 (WLU), 223, 224
 Lawrence, Peter (son), 4, 6–7, 60, 81, 92,
 109, 115, 183–5
 Lawrence, Robert (father), 24
 Lawrence, Ruth (daughter)
 education, 4–5, 7, 23, 60, 92, 110, 115,
 116
 life abroad, 10, 12, 16, 116, 117, 126, 127,
 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 258–60
 social work, 233
 Lawrence, Sheila (née Hamilton) (sister-in-
 law), 185, 240
 Lawry, R. ‘Bob’, 111, 112, 114
 Legow, E., 109
 Leonard, P., 29, 221
 Lerman, P., 66
 Levine, J., 205, 214
 Lewis, C., 172
 Lewis, H., 74, 135, 150, 160, 161, 163, 165,
 167, 168, 170–2, 173, 174, 177, 181

Lewis, M. T. (née Gibson), 27, 90–1, 132
 Lilja, E., 244
 Lindholm, K., 254
 Lindstein, S., 247
 Lindstein, T., 247–9
 Lindstrom, T., 241
 London School of Economics and Political
 Science (LSE), 28, 30
 Lundstrom, T., 242, 246

M

Maas, H., 62
 Macarov, D., 182–3
 Maclean, J., 71–2
 Mailick, M., 179
 Main, M., 108
 Markland, S., 242
 Marsden, L., 222
 Marsh, D., 29
 Marshack, M., 178
 Marshall, C., 29, 132
 Martin, C., 245
 Martin, E., 65, 66
 Martin family, 23
 Matthews, C., 222
 Mattiasson, A., 244
 McClelland, M. and R., 62
 McCreary, Prof., 57
 McGill University, School of Social Work,
 221
 McGregor, O. R., 12, 13
 McMaster University, 221
 McPaul, P., 27
 McPherson, B., 212
 Mehta, V., 180, 181
 Meiss, K., 242
 Melicherck, J., 210, 214, 218
 Mesarovic, M., 125–6
 Messenger, R., 172
 Meyer, Carol, 75, 207
 Meyer, H., 94, 116, 130–1, 144
 Meyer, S., 94, 130, 131
 Miller, I., 75
 Milligan, S., 111, 122–3
 Milton, J., 56, 57, 64
 Mishra, R., 253–4
 Molnar, B., 65
 Montcalm Inquiry report (1982), 86, 89, 90,
 118, 130, 133, 138, 142, 152
 Moroney, R., 118
 Morris, M., 215, 224
 Mullin, E., 181
 Munroe, A., 219
 Murphy, J., 72, 73

Murray, H., 63, 141
 Murray, J., 63–4, 74
 Musselman, P., 119–20, 144
 Mutschler, E., 131

N

Naparstek, A., 116, 120–1, 123, 127, 129,
 138, 144, 150, 175
 Naparstek family, 121, 129
 Nasmith, P., 222
 National Institute of Social Work, UK, 28
 Nelson, R., 125
 Neusburg, C., 189
 Nkwi, P., 70
 Nolan, L., 27, 29
 Nozik, R., 110

O

Odeblad, E., 246
 Ogilvie, K., 89
 Olsen, R., 128
 O'Neill, B., 209, 225
 Orzack, L., 73
 Oxenbury, R., 66
 Oxenstierna, G., 241, 242
 Ozanne, E., 89

P

Palmer, G., 187
 Pangalangan, R., 189
 Parker, R., 5, 12, 13, 61
 Patti, R., 162, 209
 Pederson, C., 248–9
 Pernell, R., 108, 125, 127fn
 Personal Social Services Council, UK, 29
 Pettersson, U., 232–5, 236, 239–41, 243, 246,
 248, 260
 Peyser, D., 88, 89
 Pilcher, A., 136–7, 144
 Pilcher, D., 137, 138, 140
 Pinker, R. 'Bob', 12, 13, 28
 Pittaway, E., 207
 Plowman, G., 12, 28, 29
 Pottick, K., 64
 Powell, J. and T., 131
 Pyle, C., 68

Q

Queen Anne Grammar School, York, 7, 23

R

Ramasar, P., 130
 Rao, M., 132, 181
 Reagan, President, 63, 69, 70, 71–2, 118, 121, 153
 Rees, S., 216
 Regan, S., 65, 66, 82
 Reusch, K., 70
 Richards family, 10–11
 Roberts, C., 70, 71
 Roberts, R., 123, 128–9
 Robinson, D., 119
 Robinson, G., 70
 Rodgers, B., 12
 Ronnberg, S., 241, 242, 244
 Ronnberg family, 247
 Root, L., 131
 Rosamond, Ruth, 32, 60, 91
 Rose, B., 9
 Rosen, S., 75
 Rosenberg, J., 108
 Rosenberg, M., 108, 110, 131, 252, 264
 Rosenblum, M., 178
 Ross, B., 12–13
 Ross, W. D., 111
 Rossiter, A., 210
 Rutgers University, 53

S

Salmon, R. 'Bob', 163, 164, 171, 173–4
 Salomon, A., 89
 Sanders, D., 148, 151, 217
 Sarri, R., 13, 130, 131
 Sax, S., 135
 Schesinger, B., 223
 Schlackman, V., 75
 Schlesinger, E., 64, 67
 School of Social Work (UNSW)
 correspondence with RJL, 25–7, 88–91, 132–4
 Swedish doctoral students' visit (1990), 236, 237, 240, 246
 Schorr, A., 118–19, 120, 153, 175
 Schottland, C., 83
 Schwartz, F., 177
 Seebaran, R. and Y., 62
 Seebohm Committee (1968), 29, 221
 Segal, M., 66, 73, 79
 Seuss, J., 125
 Sharpe, L., 89
 Short, S., 187
 Shulman, L., 61
 Shulman, Mrs, 128
 Silberman, S. 'Buddy', 172

Slavin, S., 74, 76
 Smith, R. B., 70
 Social Administration Conference,
 Edinburgh (1974), 12–13
Social Security in Australia 1900–72 (Kewley), 27
 Social Welfare Research Centre (UNSW)
 first review, 135
Social Work Treatment: Interlocking Theoretical Approaches (Turner), 218
 Solomon, R., 75, 79–80
 Sonley, G., 10
 Southwood, Dean (brother-in-law), 92
 Specht, H., 247
 Spencer, J., 12
 Splane, D., 52, 53, 59, 61, 62–3, 96, 149, 204
 Stamm, I., 75
 Stein, H., 75, 123–5, 150, 151
 Stout, D., 9
 Sundh, K., 242
 Sutherland, G., 186–7
 Sutherland, M., 186, 187
 Swack, L., 126, 143
 Swedish welfare policy, 231–2

T

Tancock family, 11
 Tavistock Clinic, UK, 29
 Teram, E., 205, 209, 216
 Thomas, E., 131
 Thomas, K., 209
 Thompson, M., 203
 Thompson, T., 9
 Tite, K., 8–9
 Tite, M., 8
 Titmuss, R., 28, 33, 61
 Trask, M., 5
 Turner, F., 162, 206, 217, 218
 Turunen, P., 242, 243, 244, 251, 261

U

University of New South Wales (UNSW)
 Special Studies Program, report to
 Council (Lawrence, 1984), 149–53
 University of Stockholm
 School of Social Work
 establishment, 231
 social work education exchange,
 proposal, 232
 University of Toronto, School of Social
 Work, 222

V

- Vigilante, F., 165, 167, 173, 174, 175, 176
 Vigilante, J., 85, 165, 169, 172, 174–6, 181
 Vinson, T., 51, 88–9, 128, 132–3, 162, 164,
 232, 236, 245, 248, 249

W

- Walker, F., 133
 Walker, J., 178
 Walmsley, C., 62
 Ware, D., 110, 129, 130
 Watts, S., 221
 Wayne, S., 70–1
 Wearing, B., 132, 233, 235, 245
 Weir, J., 212
 Weismann, I., 74
 Weissman, H., 168, 177–8
 Welchans, R., 125
 Wells, K., 111fn
 Wenston, S., 178
 Westhues, A., 205
 Wetzel, J., 181
 Whittaker, D., 7, 31, 33
 Wickham, E., 205, 216
 Widmark, M., 242, 244, 246, 261
 Wiederman, G., 75
 Wilander, B., 244, 246
 Wilfrid Laurier University, 7, 205–6
 Centre for Social Welfare Studies, 215
 Faculty of Social Work, 205–7
 Windschuttle, K., 235
 Wolock, I., 64–5, 66, 77
 Wood, K., 65
 Woodley family, 218–19
 Worswick, D., 9
 Wryell, C., 15, 26

Y

- Yankey, J., 122, 123
 Yelaja, S., 201, 202, 203, 204, 206, 207–9,
 210, 212, 213, 223–6, 235–6
 York University, 6
 Young, A., 125
 Young, P., 29
 Young, W., 209
 Younghusband Lecture. *see* Eileen
 Younghusband Memorial Lecture
 (Montreal, 1984)

Z

- Zemzars, I., 119, 122
 Zulfacar, D. (née Wright), 132, 237
 Zulfacar-Barnes, D., 248

Periodically living and working overseas is an important part of an academic's professional and family life. In mid-1974, a family camping trip in Europe preceded living on York University campus for six months. Both in 1983 and again in 1987/88, a year was spent in the USA by the author and his wife – adding to their year at Michigan in 1967. 1983 was divided between Rutgers University in New Brunswick, New Jersey, and Case Western Reserve University in Cleveland, Ohio. A prestigious appointment 1987/88 at Hunter College in New York proved richly rewarding professionally and personally. In the first half of 1990, the author helped to develop a social work doctoral program at Wilfrid Laurier University in Canada and then taught a professional ethics course on a teaching exchange at the University of Stockholm. The author's careful records have provided insight into periodically living in other social, cultural and academic environments.



John Lawrence has taught social policy for thirty years, taking a special interest in the ethical justification of policy and professional intervention. He is a graduate of the Universities of Adelaide and Oxford, and the Australian National University. Australia's first Professor of Social Work, he headed the School of Social Work at the University of New South Wales for fourteen years, chaired the University's Faculty of Professional Studies, was a member of the University Council, and was directly involved in the development of its Social Policy Research Centre, a national centre directly funded by the Australian Government. A former federal president and life member of the Australian Association of Social Workers, he served on its National Ethics Committee. For eight years, he was an elected member of the Executive Board of the International Association of Schools of Social Work. He has had membership of the governing bodies of community agencies, including a vice-presidency of ACOSS (Australian Council of Social Service). He is a firm advocate of international experience, and has spent almost seven years away from his native Australia, studying, researching, teaching and acting as a consultant in England, the United States, Canada, Thailand and Sweden. This has been assisted by various awards – a Rhodes Scholarship, Fulbright senior awards, the Moses Distinguished Professorship at Hunter College in New York, and a Canadian Commonwealth Fellowship – and university study leave and exchange arrangements. He is a member of the Order of Australia.